



Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

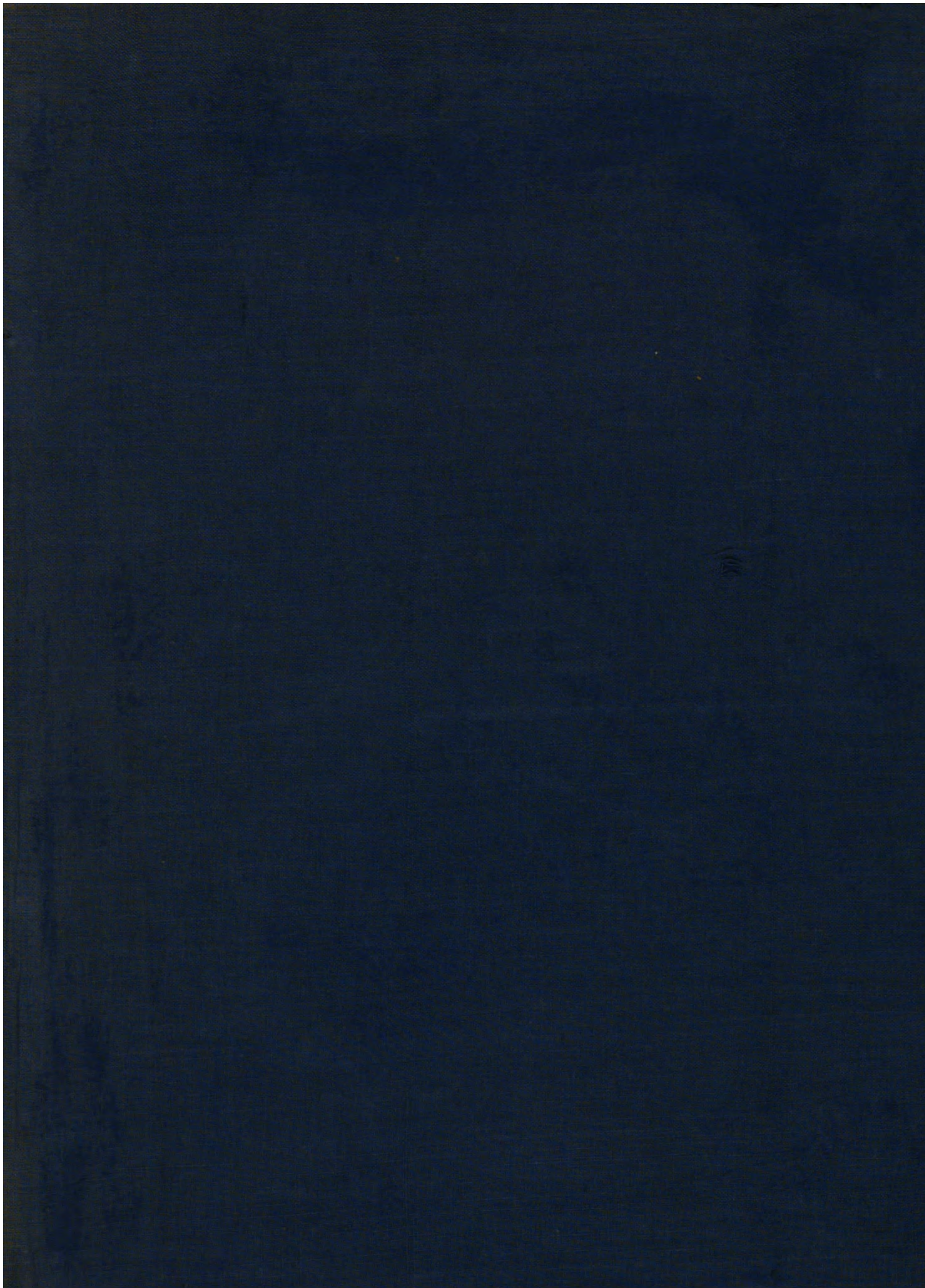
This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.



UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD
ENGLISH FACULTY
LIBRARY

ST. CROSS BUILDING, OXFORD

*This book is confined to
the Library*

Most facsimile and limited editions, dictionaries, and bibliographical catalogues, are treated as reference books for use in the Library only, but in exceptional cases some of them are occasionally lent to Readers with special needs.

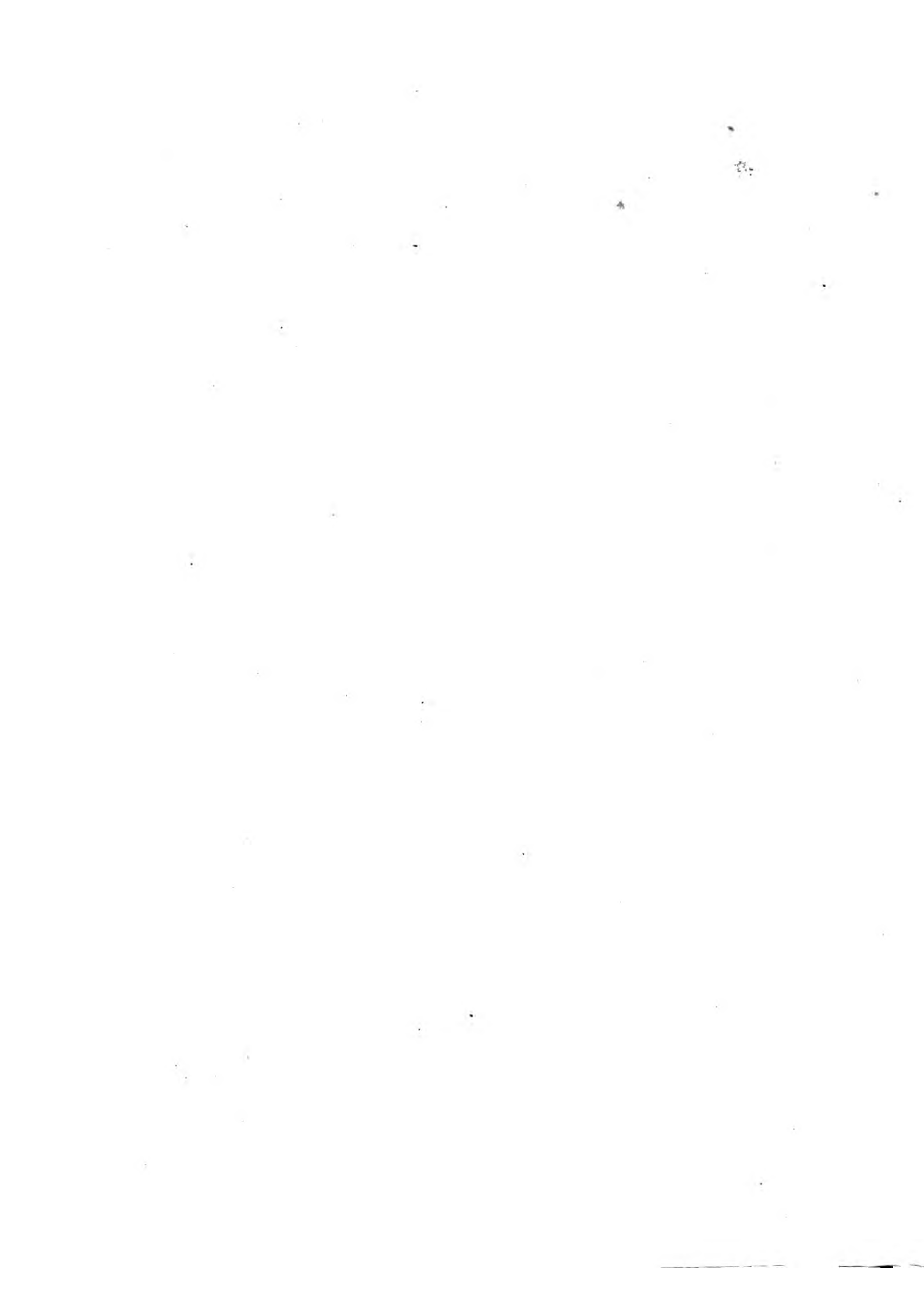
Any Reader with particular reasons for wishing to borrow a book which is ordinarily confined to the Library is invited to consult the Librarian.

D 7 BAN (



300149595-









THE
ÆNEID OF VIRGIL

TRANSLATED INTO SCOTTISH VERSE

BY

GAWIN DOUGLAS

BISHOP OF DUNKELD.

VOLUME II.

PRINTED AT EDINBURGH.

M.DCCC.XXXIX.

T. CONSTABLE, PRINTER, EDINBURGH.

THE PROLOGUE OF THE NINTH BUKE.

Thir lusty warkis of hie nobilyte
Agilyte dyd wryte of worthy clerkis,
And tharin merkis wyfdome, vtilyte,
Na vilyte, nor fic onthryfty sperkis :
5 Scurilyte is bot for doggis at barkis,
Quha tharto harkis fallys in fragilyte.

Honeste is the way to worthynes,
Vertu, doutles, the perfyte gait to blys ;
Thou do na mys, and eschew idilnes,
10 Perfew prowes, hald na thing at is hys ;
Be nocht rakles to fay fone ga, I wys,
And fyne of this the contrar wyrk expres.

Do tyll ilk wight as thou done to waldbe ;
Be nevir fle and doubill, nor git our lyght ;
15 Oys not thy mycht abufe thyne awin degre,
Clym nevir our hie, nor git to law thow lycht ;
Wirk na malgre, thocht thou be nevir fa wyght,
Hald with the rycht, and pres the nevir to le.

Eneuch of this, ws nedis prech na mor,
20 Bot, accordyng the purpos said tofor,

- The ryall fyle, clepyt heroycall,
 Full of wirfchip and nobilnes our all,
 Suldbe compilit but thewhes or voyd word,
 Kepand honeft wys fportis quhar thai bourd,
 5 All lowus langage and lychnes lattand be,
 Observand bewte, sentens, and grauyte.
 The fayar eik fuld weil confider thys,
 Hys mater, and quhamto it entitilit is :
 Eftir myne outhouris wordis, we aucht tak tent
 10 That baith accord, and bene conuenient,
 The man, the sentens, and the knyghtlyke ffile,
 Sen we mon carp of vaffalage a quhile.
 Gyf we deferyve the woddis, the treis, quod he,
 Suld conform to that mannis dignyte
 15 Quhamto our wark we dire& and endyte.
 Quhat helpis it ? full litill it wald delyte
 To write of fcroggis, broym, haddir, or rammale ;
 The lawrer, cedyr, or the palm triumphale,
 Ar mar ganand for nobillis of eftait :
 20 The muse fuld with the perfon aggre algait.
 Stra for to fpek of gayt to gentill wight ;
 A hund, a fteid, mar langis for a knyght,
 Quhamto efferis hant na rebald dail ;
 Thar fuld na knyght reid bot a knyghtly tail.
 25 Quhat forfis hym the buffart on the brer,
 Set weil hym femys the falcon heroner ?
 He comptis na mair the gled than the fewlume,
 Thocht weil hym lykis the gofhalk glaid of plume.
 The cur, or maflys, he haldis at fmal availl,
 30 And culgeis fpanzellis, to chace pertryk or quail.

- Ne byd I not into my ftile for thy
 To fpeke of trufis, nor nane harlotry ;
 Sen that myne author with fic eloquens
 Hys buke illumnyt hes, and hie fentens,
 5 Sa fresch endyte, and fang poeticall,
 That it is clepyt the wark imperiall,
 Endyt onto the gret O&tauyane,
 The Emperour excellent and mafte fouerane :
 By quham, the gofpell makis menfioun,
 10 The hail warld put was to difcriptioun,
 To numbir all the pepill tharin fuld be,
 So, but rebellious, al quhar obeyt was he.
 Bot, fen that Virgill ftandis but compar,
 Thocht in our leid hys fayngis to declar
 15 I haue in ryme thus far furth tane the cur,
 Now war me laith my lang laubour myffur :
 All thocht my termys be nocht polift alway,
 Hys fentence fall I hald, as that I may.
 Gyf ocht be weill, thank Virgil and nocht me ;
 20 Quhar ocht is bad, gays mys, or owt of gre,
 My lewytnes, I grant, hes all the wyte,
 Kouth not enfew hys ornat fresch endyte,
 Bot, with fuylhardy curage malapert,
 Schupe to enterprit, and dyd perchance pervert,
 25 Thys maift renownyt prynce of poetry :
 Quhar I fa dyd, *mea culpa*, I cry.
 Zit, by my felf, I fynd this proverb perfyte,
 The blak crow thinkis hyr awin byrdis quhite :
 Sa faris with me, bew fchirris, wil ze hark,
 30 Can nocht perfaue a falt in all my wark,

Affectioun fa far my rayffon blyndis.
 Quhar I myfknaw myne errour, quha it fyndis
 For cheryte amendis it, gentil wight,
 Syne pardon me, fat fa far in my lycht,
 5 And I fal help to fmore gour falt, leif broder ;
 Thus, vail que vail, ilk gude deid helpis other.
 And for I haue my wark addreffyt and dycht,
 I dar fa, baith to gentil barroun and knycht,
 Quhais name abufe I haue done notyfy,
 10 And now of prowes and hie chevelry
 Behuffis me to write and carp a quhile ;
 The mair glaidly I fal enfors my ftile,
 And for hys faik do fcharp my pen all new,
 My mafte renownyt author to enfew,
 15 That thar falbe, wyll God, litill offens,
 Salwand ovr buftuus wlgar differens.
 Na mar as now in preambill me lift expone,
 The nynt buke thus begouth Eneadon.

THE NYNTH BUKE OF ENEADOS.

CAP. I.

*Juno to Turnus in meffage Iris fent,
To fege the Troianys, Eneas tho absent.*

Quhyll on this wys, as I haue faid or this,
Sik materis and ordinancis wirkand is
In diuers placis, fet full fer ytwyn,
Saturnus get, Juno, that lift not blyn
5 Of hir auld malyce and iniquyte,
Hir madyn Iris from hevin fendys fche
To the bald Turnus malapert and ftowt ;
Quhilk for the tyme was with all his rowt
Amyd ane valle wondyr lovn and law,
10 Sittand at eys within the hallowyt fchaw
Of god Pilumnus, hys progenitor.
Thamantis douchtir knelys hym befor,
I meyn Iris, this ilk fornamyt maid,
And with hir rofy lippys thus hym faid :
15 Turnus, behald on cace reuoluyt the day,
And of hys fre will fendys the, perfay,

- Sik advantage and oportunyte,
 That fet thou wald haue axit it, quod fche,
 Thar was nevir ane of all the goddis dyng
 Quhilk durft haue the promittit fic a thing.
- 5 Eneas, defolat levand hys cite,
 Hys navy eik, hys ferys, and hail menge,
 Is till Evander focht, and Palatyne,
 That burgh. But not eneuch ; for farther fyne
 To the extreme citeis of Tufcany
- 10 In mont Corythus haldys he in hy,
 And doys affembill the wild lauboreris,
 That quhilum com fra Lyd, till armys in weris.
 Quhat dredis thou ? now tyme is to prik hors,
 Now tyme fortill affay gour cartis and fors.
- 15 Haue done, mak na mar tary nor delay,
 Set on thar ftrenthis fone, gif thame affray.
 Quod fche ; and tharwith, in hys prefens evin,
 With equale weyngis flaw vp in the hevin,
 Vndre the clowdis fchapand, quhar fcho went,
- 20 A gret rane bowe of diuers hewys ment.
 The gong man knew hir weill, and haftely
 Vp baith hys handis hevis to the fky,
 With fic wordis followand, as fcho dyd fle :
 Iris, thou bewte of the hevynnys hie,
- 25 Throw all the clowdis and thir fkyis brown,
 Quba hes the fend to me in erth a dovn ?
 Quhow is becummyn on this wys, quod he,
 Sa brycht weddir and cleir ferenyte ?
 I fe the hevynnys oppynnyt and devyde,
- 30 And movand fternys in the lyftis fyde.

- So gret takynnys and reuelacions schaw
 I fal perfew, and fallow quhat befaw ;
 Quhat evir thou be that callys to the weris,
 Thy command fal I obey, as efferis.
 5 And thar withall, with wordis augurall,
 Eftir thar fpayng cerymonys diuynal,
 Onto the flude onon furth fteppis he,
 And of the ftremys crop a litill we
 The watir lyftis vp intill his handis,
 10 Full gretumly the goddys, quhar he ftandis,
 Befekand till attend to hys prayer,
 The hevynnys chargeyng with feil awowis feir.
 With this the oftis all in the plane feild
 Held furth arrayt, fchynand vnder fcheld.
 15 Men mycht behald full mony riall ftedis,
 Full mony pantyt targe and weirlyke wedis :
 Of giltyn geir dyd glytter bank and bus.
 The formaft batale ledis Mefapus ;
 The hyndmaft oftis had in governyng
 20 Of Tyrrhyus the fonnys or childer zyg :
 Turnus thar duke rewlys the myddill oft,
 With glave in hand maid awful feir and boft ;
 Thame till array raid turnand to and fro,
 And by the hed alhail, quhar he dyd go,
 25 Hyear than all the rowt men mycht hym fe.
 In fik ordour furth haldis his menge,
 Lyke as fum tyme Ganges, the flude Indane,
 Sevyn fweland ryveris eftir fpayt of rayn
 Reffauyt in hys large bofum in hy,
 30 In hys deip trowch now flowys efely :

Or as vmquhile the fertill flude, Nylus,
 Ourfletand all the feildis, bank and bus,
 Syne, eftir the gret fludis watry rage,
 Returnys fwagit to hys auld paffage.

CAP. II.

*Turnus segis the Troianys in gret ire,
 And all thar fchippis and navy set in fyre.*

- 5 Be this the Troianys in thar new cite
 A dufty fop vpryland gan do fe,
 Full thik of ftowr vp thryngand in the ayr,
 And all the feildis myrknyt mair and mair.
 Caycus firft cryis, as he war wod,
 10 Down from the hie garrat quhar he ftude ;
 O citefanys, how gret ane oft, quod he,
 Is lappit in gone dufty ftew I fe !
 Swith hynt gour armour, tak gour wapynnys all,
 Bryng hydder dartis, fpeil vp on the wall,
 15 Our ennemys cummys at hand, but dowt.
 Hay, hay, go to ! than cry thai with a fchowt,
 And with a huge bruyt Troianys at fchort
 Thar wallys ftuffyt, and clofyt euery port.
 For fa Eneas, mafte expert in armys,
 20 At hys departing, dredand for thir harmys,
 Gaif thame command, gif thai affalgeit wer,
 Or hys returnyng, be hard fortoun of weir,

That thai ne fuld in batale thame array,
 Nor in the plane thar ennemys affay :
 Bot bad thai fuld alanerly withhald
 Thar ftrenth within thar fowfeis, as he wald,
 5 And kepe thar wallys forfely and weill,
 With fowcy dichis and wapynnys ftyfe of fteill.
 Tharfor, all thoct baith fchame and felloun ire
 Thar breiftis had enflambyt hait as fyre,
 In the plane feild on thar famen to fet,
 10 Ȝit neuertheles thar portis haue thai fchet,
 Fortill obey the command of Enee ;
 On bofs turrettis and on towris hie
 Enarmyt ftude thar fays till abyde.

Turnus the chiftane on the tother fyde
 15 Come to the cite, or that ony wift,
 Furth fleand fwipperly, as that hym beft lift,
 Befor the oft, quhilk went bot efy pas :
 With hym a twenty chofyn men he has ;
 Apon a fterand fteid of Trace he fat,
 20 Of cullour dapill gray and wail fat,
 Full hie ryfand abuf his knyghtly hed
 Hys goldin helm, with tymbrel al blude rede.
 Go to, ȝyng gallandis, quha that lift, quod he,
 Thar ennemys affailze firft with me :
 25 And, with that word, threw a dart in the air,
 As he to geif batale all redy war,
 Syne in plane feild with browdyn baneris gay
 Bargane to byde drew hym till array.
 Hys feris all reflauyt the clamour hie,
 30 And followand thar chiftane, he and he,

- The bruyt rafyt with grifly found attanys,
 And gan to mervell the dolf hartit Troianys,
 That durft nocht, as thame femyt, in plane feild
 Thame felf aventour, nor git with fper and fcheld
 5 Mach with thar famen in patent bargane,
 Bot hald thame in thar ftrenthis euery ane.
 And all commovit, brym, and full of ire,
 Baith heir and thar Turnus the grevyt fyre
 Went on horfbak, feirfand abowt the wall
 10 Every dern way and fecret paffagis all,
 Gyf ony entre or tocome eſpy
 He myght, fortill affail the cite by.
 Lyke as we fe, wachand the full fcheip fald,
 The wild wolf ourfet with fchowris cald
 15 Of wynd and rane, at myddis of the nycht,
 Abowt the bowght plet all of wandis tyght
 Brays and grynys; tharin bletand the lammys
 Full foverly liggis vnder thar dammys :
 He brym and felloun his rage and furour
 20 Aganys the abſentis, reddy to devour,
 Rafys in ire, for the wod hungris lyft ;
 Hys wyfnyt throt, havand of blude fic thrift,
 Gendris of lang faft fic ane appetyte
 That he conftrenyt is in extreme fyt.
 25 Nane other wys, the feirfull fervent ire
 In Turnus breift vpkyndillis hait as fyre,
 Seand thir wallys and fortreffis attanys ;
 The huge ennoy byrnys hym throu the banys,
 Imagynand by quhat reſſon or way
 30 Hys ennemys he mycht wyn till affay,

- And on quhat wys the Troianys fra thar ftrenth
 He mycht expell, and in plane feild on lenth
 Mak thame to ifche in patent batale place.
 And as he mufand was heiron, per cace,
 5 The navy of thar fchippys he dyd invaid,
 That faft by jonyt to the wall was layd,
 With dychys and with fowfeis dern about,
 In the flude watir, as neir owt of dowl :
 Quham fra he had efpyit, but abaid
 10 At hys feris, quhilkis wilfull war and glaid,
 Eftir the fyre and kyndillyng dyd he cry,
 And in hys awin handis hyntis vp in hy
 A blefand fyrebrand of the fyrryn tre.
 Than byffely Rutilyanys, he and he ;
 15 So the prefens of Turnus dyd thame fteir,
 That euery man the rekand fchydis in feir
 Rent fra the fyris, and on the fchippis flang :
 The femys crakkis, the watir byffyt and fang,
 The tallownyt burdis keft a pikky low,
 20 Vpblefis ourloft, hechis, wrangis, and how ;
 Quhill myxt with reik the fell fparkis of fyre
 Heich in the air vpglydis byrnand fchire.

CAP. III.

*Quhou the fyre was expellit fra the navye,
 The fchippis tranflait in nymphis or goddeffis of fee.*

Say me, O Mufys, reherfes and declare,
 Quhilk of the Goddis fa cruel flammys fayr

- Held from Troianys? quha fa vehement fyre
 Drave from thar schippis, thus wys byrnand schire?
 The deid is auld forto beleif or wry,
 Bot the memor remanys perpetually.
- 5 The first tyme quhen the Troiane Eneas
 By fey to tak hys vayage schup to pas,
 And gan do beld his schippis vp ilkane
 In Ida forest, that mont Phrygiane ;
 The moder of Goddis, Berecyntia,
- 10 Spak to hir son gret Jupiter, thai fa,
 With fikkynd wordis, fayand ; My child deir,
 Grant this ane axin quhilk I the requeir,
 Grant thy belovit moder bot a thing,
 Thou at art mafter of the hevynly ryng.
- 15 Apon the top of Gargarus, quod sche,
 Thar grew a fyr wod, the quhilk into dante
 Full mony geris held I, as is knaw ;
 Thys was my cuthill and my hallowit schaw,
 Quhar that the Phrygianys maid me sacrifice ;
- 20 Ful weill me lykyt thar to walk oft fys,
 With pikky treis blak skuggit abowt,
 And abundans of hattyр gestis stowt ;
 Quhilk glaidly I haue gevin a gong Troiane,
 Strang Eneas, discend from kyng Dardane,
- 25 Fortill support the mysteris of hys navy.
 And now the dowtsfum dreid, for the ilk quhy,
 Full penyve haldis me and doith constrene :
 Deliuер me of thys feir be sum meyn,
 My deir son, suffir at thy moderis request
- 30 Be admittit this a time, be the leste,

- So that tha fchippis be nevir mair ourfet
 With contrar curs, nor git with storm down bet ;
 Quharby thai may haue fum avale, quod fche,
 At thai vmquhill grew in our hillys hie.
- 5 Hyr fon, the quhilk rewlys at hys lykyng
 The hevyn, the starris, and all erdly thyng,
 Anfuerd and faid : O moder best belovedt,
 Quhou art thou thus agane the fatis amovyt ?
 Or quharto axis thou to thir, quod he,
- 10 With mortale handis wrocht of stokkis and tre,
 That is to say, thir fchippis fo habill to fail,
 That lesfum war thai fuld be immortale ?
 And that Enee, in dedly corps onsure,
 Affoverit fermly throw all dangeris fuyr ?
- 15 Quhat God hes to hym grantyt fik frelage ?
 Bot for thy saik, quhen fully thar vayage
 Thai haue compleyt, and at coftis of Itale
 Arryvit ar, and in tha portis fet fail,
 And thar duke Troiane careit our the fee
- 20 To boundis of Lawrentum, that cuntre,
 Alfmony of thame as than hes eschaibe
 The wally fludis fall I turn and schaip
 Furth of thar mortale formys corruptabill,
 And fall command thame forto be mair habill
- 25 From thens forthwart, as immortale, quod he,
 In Nymphes turnyt and Goddeffys of see ;
 Lyke as Nereus douchter, Clotho gay,
 And Galathea, throw fomy fludis gray
 Scheryng with braid breftis delytabill.
- 30 Quod Jupiter : and till hald ferm and stabill,

- Be Stix the flude, Pluto hys broderis fee,
 Hys godly aith and promys fworn hes he ;
 Be that ilk pykky laik with brays blak,
 And laithly fworlys, till kepe at he spak
 5 He dyd afferm hys hecht, and in takynnyng
 The hevynnys all maid trymmyll at hys likyng.
 Tharfor the day that he by promys fet
 Is now at hand, and the ful tyme of det,
 By the werd fisteris fchaip, is now compleit ;
 10 Quhen Turnus thus in hys iniuryus heit
 Admonyft hes hys pepill, and commandis,
 With dry fchydis and with hait fyre brandis,
 The moder of Goddis by fik flambyss fell
 Furth of hir hallowyt fchippis to expell.
 15 At this tyme firft apperis in thar fyght
 A new takynnyng of gret plesand lycht,
 And a braid fchynand clowd thai dyd aspy
 Cum from the eft, rynnand our all the fky ;
 The rowtis eik onone thai gan behald
 20 Of Ideanys, tha wightis that in the hald
 Ar of the moder of the Goddis clos ;
 Down throu the air eik come a feirful voce,
 And fillit all the oftis baith atanyss
 Of Troiane pepill and Rutilianys,
 25 Sayand ; Troianys, dreid na thing, haift gou nocht
 Fortill defend my fchippis, albeit ge mocht,
 For that caus tak na wapynnys in gour handis :
 For rather, now as that the mater ftandis,
 Sal it be lefull Turnus fyre the fee,
 30 Or that he byrn my bargis maid of tre.

- O ge my fchippys, now to gou I fay,
 Go fre at large quhar gou lift away,
 Go furth and fwym as Goddeffis of the fee ;
 The moder of Goddis commandis fo tobe.
- 5 And, wyth that word, als tyte furth from the bra
 Ilk barge bownys, cuttyand hir cabyll in twa ;
 Lyke delphyn fyfch onon as thai tuke kepe,
 Thar fnowtis dowkand held vnder the deip.
 Syne from the grond, a wonder thing to fay,
- 10 With als feill virgyne facis vpsprang thai,
 And throu the fludis, quhar thame lift, dyd fair,
 Quhou mony steill ftammyt bargis that ayr
 Stude by the coftis fyde, or thai war fyrty.
- Rutylianys wolx affrayit with myndis myryt ;
- 15 Mefapus mufyng can withdraw on dreich,
 Seand hys ftedis and the horffis fkeich ;
 And eik the ryver brayt with hays fovnd,
 Quhill Tyberinus bakwartis dyd rebound,
 As thocht hys curs dyd ftop and ftep abak.
- 20 Bot netheles, for all the feir thai mak,
 The hie curage and forcy hardyment
 Baid onamovyt in Turnus ftowt entent,
 So that baldly with hardy wordis on hie
 Thar fpretis rafyt, and rycht ferfly he
- 25 Gan thame repreve, that tuk for nocht affray.
 Thir monftruus takynnys at ge fe, perfay,
 Sekis mifcheif to the Troianys, laid he ;
 And by this way gret Jupiter, as ge fe,
 Hes now byrefst thar help and confidens,
- 30 Quharby thai wont war to fle for defens :

- Now nowder Rutyliane fyre nor fwerdis dynt
 May thai withftand, for all thar fors is tynt.
 Sen that thai may not efchape by the fee,
 Nor hes na maner hope away to fle,
 5 The maift half of the Troiane help is loft ;
 This land is in our power, feld and coft ;
 So that thai fal na wys efchape our brandis,
 Quhou mony thoufand douchty men of handis
 Ar heir affemblyt, all Italyanys.
- 10 I compt na thing all thocht gon fant Troianys
 Rakkyn thar fatis that thame hydder brocht ;
 All fyk vayn ruys I feir as thing of nocht,
 In cace thai proud be of the goddis anfweris,
 And thame avant tharof with felloun feris.
- 15 It may weill fuffys, and eneuch, I wys,
 Baith to thar fatis and Venus grantit is,
 That evir thir Troianys in this coft faft by
 Hes anys twichit the boundis of Italy.
 My werdis eik and fatale deftane
- 20 Be the contrar is grantit onto me,
 Thys curfyt pepill tobet down with my glave,
 For my deir fpous, quham byreft me thai have :
 Nor this ennoy alanerly twichis nocht
 The twa Atrydes, that Troy to rewyne brocht ;
- 25 I meyn the principal chiftanys, breder twa,
 That is to knaw, Agamemnon and Menelay ;
 Ne git allane this caus to armys fteris
 The pepill of Myce to move batale and weris ;
 Bot principaly this querrell myne I knaw.
- 30 Gif it had bene eneuch, as that thai fchaw,

- At thai bot anys diftroyit aucht tobe,
 It war eneuch and mycht fuffys, think me,
 That thai haue faltit anys lang tyme befor ;
 Quhy dowbill thai thar trefpas mor and mor ?
 5 All thoct that women brocht thame to foly,
 Jyt hait thai not wemen aluterly.
 Quhat meyn thai be this myddill mantill wall ?
 This litill ftop of dykis and fowfeis all ?
 Weyn thai this be a ftrenth that may thame fave ?
 10 Thar lyfe is now in juperte, thai raif,
 Full neir thar ded thai ftand : all men may knaw
 Quhidder gif the wight wallys of Troy thai faw,
 Belt by the hand of Neptunus, that fyre,
 Rent and bet down, and all the town in fyre.
 15 Bot O ge walyt knycthis of renown,
 Quham I behald with pykkis brekand down
 Jon forteres, and now prefent with me
 Affalgeand this affrayt ftrenth we fe ;
 Ws nedis not Wlcanus armour heir
 20 Aganys thir mafte fant Troianys in our weir,
 Nor git we myftir not a thoufand fchippis.
 All thoct hail Tufcany into fallofchippis
 With thame adione, and cum on euery fyde,
 Lat thame nocht dreid that we, be nyghtis tyde,
 25 Sall thyftuufly Palladium fteill away,
 Nor fla thar wachis flepand ; na, perfay,
 Dern in ane horffis belly large and wyde,
 Thame to diflave, we fall ws neuer hyde :
 For we determyt haue by fors in fyght,
 30 In plane batale, and on days lyght,

With fyre and fwerd gon wallys ombefet.
 So dowchtely we fchape to do our det,
 That thai fall not beleif weir vndertane
 Agane Grekis, nor pepill Pelafgane,
 5 Quhilkis in thar weris previt fa fpreitles men
 That Hector thame delayt geris ten.
 Now, chofyn men, and walyt weriouris,
 Sen the maift part of this days howris
 Is gane, faid he, I hald it for the beft
 10 Eftir this gud journay ge tak gou reft ;
 Do eys gour bodeis and gour hors quhil day,
 Bot hald gou reddy for the batale ay.
 In the meyn tyme, of the nycht wach the cure
 We geif Melapus, the gettis to difcure,
 15 And forto beit brycht fyris abowt the wallys.
 Twys fevin Rutilianys for al chance befallys
 Was chofyn with knychtis forto wach the town ;
 Ilkane ane hundreth fallowys reddy bown
 Of gOUNG gallandis, with purpOUR creftis red ;
 20 Thar giltyn geir maid glitteryng euery fted,
 Quhar fo thai walk, and rowmys ftil and foft.
 Thai ftalk about, and wardis changis oft,
 And fum tyme, on the greyn herbys down fet,
 Thai byrll the wyne, and ilk man dyd hys det
 25 Fortil ourturn goblettis of mettell bryght.
 The fchynand fyris our al the land keft lycht ;
 And all the forenycht thir wachis fikkyn way,
 But fleip, dyd fpend in revale, gam, and play.

CAP. IV.

*Heir Nyfus carpis to his frend Eurilly,
Till vndyrtak ane aventur onfilly.*

The Troianys, from thar fortres quhar thai ftude
 All thar deray beheld and vnderftude,
 And baith with armour and with wapynnys brycht
 The towr hedys thai stuffyt all that nyght ;
 5 And feill tymys in hafty effeir for dreid
 The portis viffy thai, gyf ocht war neid,
 And drawbriggis befor the gettis vprafyt,
 Junct to the wallys, at thai fuld nocht be trafyt ;
 And euery man ftud reddy in hys geir
 10 Enarmyt weill, and in his hand a fpeir.
 Mneftheus stern, and eik Sereftus ftowt,
 Ful biffy war to walk and go abowt,
 Tyll ordinance forto put every thing ;
 For thame Eneas, at his departyng,
 15 Had deput rewlaris to hys zong fon deir,
 And mafter capitany of hys oft in weir,
 Gyf fo betyd ony aduerfyte,
 Or aventour, befor hys returne.
 Ane hail legioun about the wallis large
 20 Stude wachyng, bodyn with bow, fpeir, and targe :
 The danger was by cuttys fone decyde,
 At euery corner quha, or quha, fuld byde ;
 And euery man his curs abowt dyd fleip,
 Quhil that his fallow had his ward to keip.

- Nifus, Hirtacus fon, that tyme was fet,
 As for hys stand, to byde and kepe the zet,
 As he that was in armys bald and stowt,
 Ane the maift valgeant intill all that rowt ;
 5 Quham Ida hys moder, ane huntryce,
 In fallofchip fend with Ene ful wys :
 To caft dartis nane fa expert as he,
 Nor forto fchoyt fwyft arrowys half fa fle.
 Euryalus, hys fallow, ftude hym by,
 10 Of all Eneas oft nane mair gudly,
 Nor git mar femly cled in Troiane armys,
 Stowt, of hie curage, dredand for na harmys :
 Hys florift zouth raveft hys viffage zung,
 Zit nevir fchavyn, with pilis newly fpryng.
 15 To thir twa was a will in vnyte,
 A luft, and mynd in vniformyte :
 Sammyn thai zeid to mete, to reft, or play,
 And baith togidder in batale rufchit thai ;
 Now fammyn eik thai war in ftatioun fet,
 20 As baith in feir to kepe the common zet.
 Nifus thus fpekis, O brothir myne Ewrylly,
 Quhiddir gif the Goddis, or fum fpretis fylly,
 Movys in our myndis this ardent thoctfull fyre,
 Or gif that euery mannis fchrewit defyre
 25 Be as his God and Genyus in that place,
 I wait nevir how it ftandis ; bot this lang fpace
 My mynd movys to me, heir as I ftand,
 Batale or fum gret thyng to tak on hand.
 I knaw not to quhat purpos is it drest,
 30 Bot be na way may I tak eys nor reft.

- Behaldis thou not so furely, but affray,
 Jon Rutylianys thame haldis glaid and gay?
 Thar fyris now begynnys fchyne full fchire;
 Sowpyt in wyne and fleip baith man and fyre
 5 At quyet luyng gondyr at thar will;
 Queym filens haldis the large feildis ftill.
 Confidir this profoundly, I the pray,
 Quhat fuld I dreid, quhat thinkis thou, now fay.
 Baith common pepill and the heris bald
 10 To bryng agane Eneas ful fane thai wald;
 Langyng ful fair eftir hys hame cummyng,
 And of hys mynd to haue fure witteryng,
 Thai all defyre fum attentik men be fend.
 Gyf, as I wald, thou had licens to wend,
 15 Sen weill I know thy famus nobill dedis,
 In fik a cace, me think, na ma thar nedis,
 Vndre gon moyte the way fund weill I fe
 To hald onto the wallys of Pallante.
 Ewrialus, fmyte with hie fervent defyre
 20 Of new renown, quhilk brynt hym hait as fyre,
 And half efchamyt of this bodword glaid,
 Thus til hys beft belovyt fallow faid:
 Nifus broder, in fouerane a&is hie,
 For ony caus, quhou may thou refus me
 25 With the to go in fallofchip as feir?
 Suld I the fend allane in fik danger?
 My fader, Opheltis, the quhilk all hys days
 The weris hantit, nevir apon that ways
 Instrukkit me, nor tawcht fik cowardy.
 30 Was I not lernyt to hant chevalry

- Amyd the Grekis brag, and Troiane weris?
 Haue I me born with the, at thou afferis
 Off my curage? the maist dowchty Enee,
 And of fortoun to the laft extremyte,
 5 Haue I not followyt, refusand na pyne?
 Heir is, heir is, within this corps of myne,
 A forcy spreit that doith this life dispys,
 Quhilk reuttis fair to wiffyll, apou fik wys,
 With this honour thou thus pretendis to wyn,
 10 This mortale ftait and life that we bene in.
 Nifus anfweris; forfuyth, my broder dyng,
 Of the, God wait, git dred I nevir fic thing;
 For fo to think in faith onlefull wer.
 So hail and feir mot falf me Jupiter,
 15 And bryng me fownd agane with victory,
 As euer git fic confait of the had I.
 To wytnes draw I that ilk God, quod he,
 With frendly eyn quhilk dois ws heir and fe,
 And in my mynd firft movit this confait.
 20 Bot gif that fo betyde, as weill ge wait
 In fic aventouris thar bene dangeris feir,
 Be hard fortoun or aventour of weir,
 Or goddys difpofitioun happin it fall,
 My will was the to falue fra perrellis all:
 25 Thy florift youth is mair worthy to leif
 Than forto put in danger of myfcheif.
 I wald alfo at hame fum frend haue had
 That gif at I war takyn and hard ftad,
 Or fra me reft the lyfe, and fa withhald,
 30 Quhilk my body or banys ranfon wald,

- And lay in grave, eftir our Troiane gys ;
 Or, gyf fortoun wald fuffir on na wys
 My body mycht be brocht to beriall,
 Than to hys frend the feruyce funeral
 5 With obfequeis to do for corps abfent,
 And in my memor vp a tumbe to ftent.
 Ne wald I not alfo that I fuld be
 Caus or occafloun of fic duyll, quod he,
 To thy maift reuthfull mother, traft and kynd,
 10 Quhilk anerly of hir maift tendir mynd,
 From all the other matronys of our rowt,
 Hes followyt the, hir luffyt child abowt,
 Ne for thy faik refufyt not the fee,
 And gave na fors of Aceftes cite.
 15 The tother tho hym anfuerit fone agane :
 My frend, for nocht thou fays fik wordis vane,
 Ingirand cacis ar of nane effek ;
 My firft entent I lift not change nor brek.
 Haift ws, quod he. And tharwithall baith twa
 20 The nixt wach thai walknyt quhar thai lay ;
 Quhilk gat on fut, and to thar rowmys went.
 Eurialus, to fulfill hys entent,
 With Nyfus furth can hald hys way onon,
 And to the prynce Afcanyus ar gone.

CAP. V.

*Quhou at the consal the fornemyt two
Ontill Eneas purchest leif to go.*

Apon the erth the othir bestis all,
 Thar biffy thochtis fessyng, gret and small,
 Ful sownd on fleip dyd cawcht thair rest be kynd,
 All irkfum laubour forget owt of mynd :
 5 Bot the cheif ledaris of the Troiane rowt,
 And flour of fensabill gyng men stern and stowt,
 In the meyn tyme sat at wys confell
 For common weill and materis hie befell,
 Confideryng wisly quhat ado thar was,
 10 Or quha fuld message beir to Eneas ;
 Amyddis thar tentis, in feild quhar thai stand,
 With scheildis schrowd, apon thar speris lenand.
 Tho Nyfus and Eurialus baith twane
 Glaid of this cast, seand thair tyme masle gane,
 15 Befocht thai mycht be admittit to fay
 A gret mater of weght, quhais delay
 Myght harm gret deill, and eik be thar avys
 Thar erand was worth audiens and of price.
 Ascanyus first, seand thar hafty way,
 20 Admittit thar desire, and bad thame fay.
 Than this Nifus, Hirtacus son, thus said :
 Gentill Troianys, with equal myndis glaid
 Refsaue my wordis, for this thing, quod he,
 Quhilk I zou tell may nocht confiderit be

- With fik as ws, nor men fa gong of gheris,
 Bot to gour wifdomys till avys efferis.
 The Rutilianys, ourset with fleip and wyne,
 Lyggis fowpit, fordoverit, drunk as fwyne :
 5 To fet apon thame, and await with skaith,
 The place furely we haue espyit baith,
 Quhilk reddy may ful efely be get
 In gondir forkyt way, ftrekis fra the get
 Down to the feys coft the nerrest went ;
 10 Quhar the fyris fast falgeis, neir owt brynt,
 So that the blak reik dyrknys all the air.
 Gif that ge suffir wald, as I faid ayr,
 That we mycht vfe this oportunyte
 Quhilk fortoun has ws grant, fone fuld ge fe
 15 Eneas focht by ws at Pallantyne,
 And hyddir brocht in fchort quhile eftir fyne,
 With ryche fpulge, and mekill flaucher maid.
 We know the way thidder full weill, he faid,
 And all the watyr of Tibyr vp and down ;
 20 In dyrk valeys oft we faw the town,
 As we by cultum oft the huntyng hantit.
 Agit Alethes, that na wifdome wantit,
 Bot baith was rype in confale and in gheris,
 Onto thir wordis digeftly maid anfueris :
 25 O kyndly Goddis of our natyve landis,
 Vndre quhais myghtis all tyme Troy vpftandis,
 All thocht the weill tharof in dowlt remanys,
 Zit lift gou not diftroy all the Troianys,
 Ne thame fo clene defait aluterly,
 30 Sen fa ftowt myndis as we heir afpy,

- And fa bald reddy breiftis gevin haue zhe
 To thir gonkeris. And fayand thus, can he
 The rycht handis and fchuldris of baith embrace,
 With terys tryncland our his chekis and face.
- 5 O manly knychtis, quhat reward condyng
 May ganandly be geif for fyk a thyng,
 Forfuyth I can nocht in my mynd devys ;
 Bot zour maift cheif gangeld and gyft to prys
 The gret Goddis mot rendyr zou, fald he,
- 10 And zour awin vertu mot be renownee :
 The remanent onone ze fall reffaue,
 Sa that na wys ze fal zour medis crave,
 By the handys of reuthfull Eneas ;
 Or, gif he fone from this lyfe happynnys pas,
- 15 Afcanyus, quhilk as zit is bot page,
 Zong and fordward into hys hailfum age,
 Sall render zour desert, I tak on hand,
 And fik thankis, quhil that he is levand,
 Sal nevir be forzet nor do away.
- 20 The fammyn word onon, as he dyd fay,
 Furth of hys mowth Afcanyus hes hynt :
 I hecht forfuyth that deid fall nevir be tynt,
 For all my weil alanerly doys hyng
 Apon my faderis prozper hame cummyng.
- 25 Nyfus, fald he, I zou pray and befeik,
 Be our Penates, kyndly goddis meik,
 And be Affaracus goddis domefticall,
 Quham ze the cheif ftok of our kynrent call,
 And be the fecret clofettis or entre
- 30 Of the venerabill auld canus Vefte,

Bryng hame my fader fone, I gou exort :
 All that pertenyng is to me, at fchort,
 Baith twychand confale and commandment,
 Or aventouris of fortoun, in gour entent,
 5 In gour willys, I put all haill, quod he,
 Bryng hame my fader that I may hym fe ;
 For had we hym reffauyt, I dar fay,
 Is no thing fuld ennoy ws nor effray.
 Twa filuer cowpys, wrocht rycht curyufly
 10 With figuris grave, and punfyt ymagery,
 I fall gou geif, the quhilk my fader wan
 Quhen conquest was the cite Arifban ;
 Twa charis rych, or treftis quently fold,
 And twa gret talentis of the fynaft gold,
 15 And eik the crafty ancyant flacconys two
 Quhilkis to me gave the Sydones Dido.
 And gyf, certis, as victouris ws betydis
 To conquys Ital, as the fatys provydis,
 Tharin to bruke the crown and ceptre wand,
 20 And to diftribut the pray, as lord of land ;
 Beheld ge nocht quhatkyn a curfour wyght,
 Quhou prowde armour, weil gilt and burnyft brycht,
 That Turnus bair this gifter nyght, quod he ?
 The fammyn fcheld, and helm with creftis thre
 25 Semyng of fyre all rede, and the ilk fteid,
 Fra this fammyn hour, Nyfus, falbe thy meid ;
 I fall thame fort fra all the remanent.
 And forthir eik my fader, of hys affent,
 Twelf chofyn matronys fall gou geif all fre,
 30 Tobe gour fclavys in captiuite,

- With all thar childryng and thar hail offpryng,
 Thar moblys, catal, rentis, and armyng;
 And eik that feild and pryncipal peys of land,
 Quhilk kyng Latinus hes now in hys hand.
 5 And O thou wirfchipfull gong child, quhais age
 Is to my gouthed in the nerrest ftage,
 With all my hart I the reffaue evin heir,
 In all cacis as tendir fallow and feir.
 But the, na gloriuſ a& in my materis
 10 Salbe exercyt, nother in paix nor weris :
 In euery thing, baith into word and deid,
 The maift traft falbe geif the for thy meid.
 Ewrialus maid this anfwer for hys fyde :
 That day fal neuer cum, nor tyme betyde,
 15 For my defalt onworthy fall I be
 Fortyll attene ſa fouerane dignyte.
 Lat fortoun fend ws gude luk, gif ſcho left,
 Or myſaventour, I fal do my beſt :
 Lo, this is all, na mair I may promyt.
 20 Bot, abuf all thingis, a gift grant me git,
 That I beſeik the oft and monyfald :
 Ane moder, cummyn of Priamus blude of ald,
 Within this town I haue, quhilk filly wyfe,
 Me forto follow not comptand hir lyfe,
 25 The realm of Troy mycht not withhald, ſaid he,
 Nor git in Sycyll Aceſtes fair cite.
 Now hir I leif onhalfyt as I ryde,
 Of this danger, quhat ſo evir betyde,
 All ignorant and wait no thyng, puyr wight :
 30 To wytnes draw I heir this ilk gude nyght,

- And thy ryght hand, my lord and prynce mafte hie,
 The wepand teris may I not fuffir nor fe
 Of my deir moder, nor that rewthfull fyght.
 Bot I befeik thy gentyll hart of ryght
 5 Forto comfort that cayrfull creatur ;
 That defolat wight to fuccur fchaw thi cuyr.
 Grant this a thyng, and fuffir that of the
 This a gude hop I bair of town with me ;
 And far the baldar, quhat fo fortoun fend,
 10 Ontill all dangeris glaidly fall I wend.
 The Troianys all for reuth, at fpeke hym heris,
 Smyte with compaffioun, braftis furth of terys,
 With tender hartis menand Ewrialus ;
 Bot principaly lufty Afcanyvs :
 15 The ymage of hys faderly piete,
 Prent in hys mynde, hym ftrenys fwa that he
 Wepand anwerd, and faid ; my brother deir,
 I promys all thou defiris, out of weir,
 For thy commancement and ftowt begynnyng
 20 Is fa douchty I may the nyte na thyng.
 Forfuyth this woman, quhat fo evir fcho be,
 Fra thyne fordwart fal moder be to me,
 Wantyng na mar of my moder in plane
 Alanerly bot Creufa, hyr name ;
 25 And thus of fik a byrth na litill blys
 Sall hyr betyde, quhou evir eftir this
 The chans turnys, owder to weill or wo.
 Be this ilk hed I fwere to the alfo,
 By quhilk my fader wont was forto fwere,
 30 All that I haue onto the promyft heir,

- Gyf thou returnys in prosperyte,
 Failgeand tharof, as Jove defend fwa be,
 To thy moder and onto thy kynred
 Sall fully bene obseruyt, in thy sted.
- 5 Thus sayd he wepand; and tharwith allflua
 Hys gyltyn fwerd he hynt his schuldris fra,
 Quham wonder craftely in the land of Creyt
 Lycaon forgyt had, and wrocht it meyt
 Within a burnyft scheith of evor bone;
- 10 Thame baith togiddir he gaue Ewrill onone.
 Syne Mnestheus a buftuus lyon skyn,
 That rowch and weirlyke tawbart na thing thyn,
 To Nyfus gave; and the trafte Alethys
 With hym hes helmys cofyt, and gaue hym hys.

CAP. VI.

*Furth haldis Nyfus and Ewrillius baith tway,
 And huge slauchter thai haue maid be the way.*

- 15 Onon thai held enarmyt furth thar way:
 Quham all the nobillys gyng and ald, perfay,
 Convoyt to the portis, na thyng fayn,
 Prayand full oft Jove bryng thame weil agane.
 Bot princypaly the fresch Afcanyus gyng,
- 20 Abuse al otheris in hys commonyng
 Schawand the wyfdome, confait, and forfyght,
 Of agit man, and eik the curage wight,

- Gave thame feill chargis and commandmentis
 To beir hys fader, twychand hys ententis :
 Bot with the wynd tha skatterit war on raw,
 And all for nocht amang the clowdis flaw.
- 5 Furth ifchit thai, and by the fowcyis wentis,
 In filens of the dyrk nycht, amangis the tentis
 And perellus pailgeonys, to thame ennemy,
 Thai entrit ar, and caught gret harm tharby :
 Bot netheles, or ony skaith thai hynt,
- 10 The ded of mony was thar douchty dynt.
 Apon the gyrs, ourfet witht fleip and wyne,
 Fordoverit, fallyn down als drunk as fwyne,
 The bodeys of Rutylianys heir and thar
 Thai dyd perfaue; and by the coft alquhar
- 15 The cartis fstand with lymowris bendyt ftrek,
 The men lyggyng, the hamys abowt thar nek,
 Or than amangis the quhelys and the thetis ;
 All sammyn lay thar armour, wyne, and metys,
 Baith men and cartis myddillyt all our ane.
- 20 With ane bas voce thus Nyfus fpak agane :
 Ewrialus, the mater now thus fstandis,
 Forto be ftowt and forey of our handis;
 Thys is our paffage, quhilk way we mon wend.
 Thy part falbe to kepe and to defend
- 25 That nane onfet cum on ws at the bak ;
 Spy far about, tharto gude tent thou tak.
 I fall befor mak voyd paffage and way,
 And the convoy throu a large ftreit away.
 Reherland this, onon he held hym clos,
- 30 So that na noys mycht thar be hard or voce :

And tharwith eik with drawyn fwerd in pres
 He can affail the pompus Rhamnetes,
 Quhilk lay, percace, flepand foft and fownd
 On proud tapetis fpred apon the grond ;
 5 A kyng he was, and a fpa man, fuyth to fayn,
 To Turnus kyng maft traft auguriane :
 Bot with hys diuinatioun nor augury
 The trake of deth ne cowth he not put by.
 Thre of hys feruandis, that faft by hym lay,
 10 Ful rակlefly he kyllyt, all thocht thai
 Amang thar fperis lyggyng war infeir ;
 And quellyt ane to Remus was fquyer.
 The cartar fyne, luggyng apon the ftreit,
 He hynt onon amang the horffis feyt,
 15 And with hys fwerd hys nek, hyngand on fyde,
 In twane hes hakkyt ; and the fammyn tyde
 Thar lordis hed, I meyn this faid Rhamneyt,
 Of fmytis he, quhill all the bed wolx weyt :
 Lyke a ded ftok the corps wantand the hed
 20 Lay bullerand, al befprent with fprayngis red,
 And als the erth grew warm with teppet blude.
 Attour he ftekit hes eik, quhar he ftude,
 Twa forcy men, Lamus and Lamyus,
 And als the lykly gong child, Serranus,
 25 That all the fornycht in ryot and in play
 Had fpendyt as he lyft, and now he lay
 With membris ftrekit, and plesand viiffage brycht,
 Ourfēt with god Bachus mekill of myght :
 Ful happy and weill fortunat had he be,
 30 In fport and gam on the fam wys gif he

- All the remanent of that nycht had spent,
 Quhil the lycht day, and tyl hym self tane tent.
 Lyke as the empty lyoun, lang onfed,
 Be nychtis tyde quhen all folk fleip in bed,
 5 Trubland the fald full of filly fcheip ;
 The wod rage of hys hungir is fo deip
 That he constrenyt is fik wys to fair :
 He ryvis and he harlys heir and thar
 The tendir bestis, that for awfull feir
 10 Of hys prefens dar nowder bleyt nor steir ;
 He rummys with bludy mowth and brays.
 So dyd Ewrilly, and none other ways,
 And na les flauchter maid he in the plane,
 Of ire inflambyt in his wod brane.
 15 A multitude of commonys of birth law,
 By quhilk reffon thair namys ar onknaw,
 He ombefet and put to confusioun :
 And Fadus fyne, with Hefebus dang he down,
 And Arabys also, onwarnyftly ;
 20 And Rhetus eik, lay walkand hard thame by,
 Behaldand all thar sterage and deray ;
 Bot, of the stowt Ewrialus for affray,
 Behynd a wyne bote or a pype hym hyd :
 Quham Eurialus, as the cace betyd,
 25 Keppyt on hys fwerdis poynt, that all the blaid
 Hyd in hys coft vp to the hyltis glaid :
 To ded he dufchis down bath styf and cald,
 And vp the purpour spreit of lyf he gald,
 And blude and wyne mixt he can furth schaw,
 30 At he laft drank owt gefkis in the ded thraw.

- And, by fik flyght full brym, thus he enforcis
 To mak huge flauchtir of onweldy corpeis,
 Etlyng wightly to the nixt stude fast by.
 Thar as Mefapus feris all dyd ly,
 5 And the laft fyris almafte quynchit owt,
 The hors, per ordour, tyit weill abowt,
 Etand thar meit he mycht behald and se :
 Quham schortly Nyfus bad fes and lat be ;
 For he persauyt Eurialus by his feris
 10 Had our gret luft to flaughter, and dangeris
 Persauyt nocht quhilkis war apperand eft :
 Defist, quod he, this mater mon be left,
 For the day lycht, quhilk is to ws onfrend,
 Approchis neir, we may na langar lend.
 15 Gret harm is done, eneuch of blude is scheid,
 Throw owt our fays a patent way is red.
 And sayng thus, thai sped thame on thar way :
 Behynd thame, for vptakyng quhar it lay,
 Mony brycht armour richly dyght thai left,
 20 Cowpys and goblettis, forgyt fare, and best
 Of maffy fyluyr, lyand heir and thare,
 Prowd tapyfry, and mekil precyus ware :
 Salf that Eurialus with hym turfyt away
 The rial trappouris, and myghty patrellys gay,
 25 Quhilkis war Rhamnetes stedis harnesslyng ;
 And, for the mair remembrance in takynnyng,
 Ane rych tyfche or belt hynt he fyne,
 The pendentis wrocht of burnyft gold maftte fyne,
 Quhilk gyrdill ane Cedicus, that was than
 30 Duryng his tyme ane the myghtyast man,

Bereft a strang Rutiliane, as thai tell,
 Quham he venquyft in fingular batell,
 And fend it fyne to ane Remulus hes he,
 That duke was of the Tiburtyne cite,
 5 In fyng of frendfchip and ferm acquaintans ;
 Thus athir abfent jonyt allyans ;
 Syne this ilk prynce, into hys legacy,
 That tyme apon hys ded bed dyd he ly,
 This gyrdill left to zongar Remulus,
 10 Hys tendyr nevo, that is heir flane thus.
 Euryll, as faid is, hes this jowell hynt,
 Abowt hys fydis it brafyng, or he ftynt ;
 Bot all for nocht, fuppos the gold dyd gleit :
 Mefapus helm fyne, for him wondir meit,
 15 With fchynand tymbret and with cryftis hie,
 Apon hys hed onon buklyt hes he.
 Furth of the tentis with this bownyt thai,
 And fra thar fays held the fovyrr way.

CAP. VII.

*Quhou capitane Volfcens, cumand Turnus till,
 Recontrit Nyfus and hys fallow Ewrrill.*

In the meyn quhile, as this other army
 20 Thus at the fege gan in the feildis ly,
 From Lawrentum, kyng Latinus cite,
 War horfmen fent to Turnus, forto fe

- Quhat he plesyt, and the kyngis entent
 Tyll hym to schaw, thre hundreth men furthwent
 With scheild on schuldir vndre capitane Volscens;
 And be this cummyn war to the diftens
 5 Neir to thar oft, and, as the cace dyd fall,
 Thai held fast vnder this new cite wall;
 Quhar as on far towart the left hand thai
 Turnand thar curs bakwart perfauyt tway:
 For the brycht helm in twynkland starny nycht
 10 Mythis Eurilly with bemys schynand lycht,
 Quhilk he, onwar, perfauyt nocht, allace!
 And as thai scars war thus aspyit on cace,
 Volscens the capitane, from amynd his rowt,
 Said, stand fallowis; and cryis with a schowt:
 15 Quhat is the caus of gour cummyng, said he,
 That rydis thus enarmyt? quhat ge be,
 And quhidder ar ge bown, ge schaw ws plane.
 The tother twa maid nane anfuere agane;
 Bot in the woddis hyis at the flicht,
 20 Affurit gretly in dirknes of the nycht.
 The horfmen than prekis, and fast furth sprentis
 To weil beknawin pethis, and turnys wentis
 Baith heir and thar; fone ombefet haue thai
 The owtgatis all, thai fuld nocht wyn away.
 25 The wod was large, and rowch of buskis ronk,
 And of the blak ayk schaddowis dym and donk,
 Of breris ful, and thyk thorn ronnyes stent;
 Scarfly a strait rod or dern narow went
 Tharin mycht fundyn be that men mycht pas,
 30 Quharthrou Eurialus gretly cummyrrit was:

- Quhat for myrknes, thik bufkis, branch, and breir,
 And weght alfo of the new fpulgeit geir,
 Tharto the hafty onfet and affray
 Maid hym gang will in the onknawin way.
 5 Nylfus was went, and by this chapyt cleir
 Hys ennemys, onwar quhar was hys feir :
 And as he ftude at that fted, eftir fyne
 From Alba cite clepit was Albyne,
 Quhar, for the tyme, this forfaid Latyn kyng
 10 Hys hors at pafour held in ftabillyng,
 He blent abowt to fe hys frend fo deir,
 Bot all for nocht, thar was na man hym neir.
 Ewriill, quod he, allace onhappely
 In quhat part of this land the left haue I ?
 15 Or quhar fall I the feik ? O wailaway !
 Tharwith this ilk wilfum perplexit way
 Bakwart he held, euery futstep agane,
 Throw the dern wod diffaitfull and onplane ;
 Quhil, at the laft, amang rank bufkis he
 20 Errit by the way, becaus he myght nocht fe.
 The hors ftampyng and the dyn he heris,
 The wordis and the takynnys come to hys erys
 Of thame quhilk at perfewit hym at the bak.
 A lytil fpace eftir tent gan he tak,
 25 And hard a fcry : harknand quhat that fuld be,
 Eurilly takyn in handys dyd he fe ;
 Quham the diffaitfull onbekend dern way,
 The myrk nycht, and the hafty dowtfulm fray,
 Betrafyt had, that all the mekill rowt,
 30 Or he was war, hym lowkyt rownd about.

Full gret debait he maid, as that he mocht ;
 Ourset he was, defens was all for nocht.

Quhat mycht than filly Nyfus do or fay ?

Be quhat fors or wapynnys dar he affay

5 Forto deliuer hys tendir coufyng deir ?

Suld he or not aventour hym self heir,

And rusch amynd hys ennemys in that fted,

To procur in haift by wondis ane honest ded ?

Vprafys he onon hys arm bakwart,

10 To thraw a gevillyng, or a castyng dart,

And, lukand vpwart towart the cleir moyn,

With afald voce thus wys he maid hys boyn :

O Latonya, Goddes of mekill myght,

Maftres of woddis, bewte of sternys brycht,

15 Be thou present, and fend me thy supple,

Addres my wark, be dire&trix, said he :

Gif euer that Hirtacus, my fader deir,

Offrit for me sum gift at thy alter ;

Or gif that I of my huntyng and pray

20 Ekyt thy honour ony maner way,

Or, at thy standart knoppit post of tre,

Thy haly tempillys rufe, or bawkis hie,

Gif evir I hung or fixit ony thyng,

Wild bestis hed, wapynnys, or armyng ;

25 Thoil me to trubbill this gret rowt of men,

Do dres my dartis in this wilfum den,

So that my sehote and myffour may go rycht

Throw the dyrk ayr and filens of the nycht.

Thus fayand, with all fors of hys body

30 The grundyn dart he leyt do glyde in hy.

- The fleand schaft the nycht schaddoys devydis,
 And rycht forgane him on the tother fydis
 It fmate Sulmonys scheild, hang on his bak,
 Quharin the querral al in schuldir brak ;
- 5 Bot with the dynt the rynde is revyn fwa,
 Hys hart pipis the fsharp hed perfyt in twa.
 Down dufchis he in ded thraw all forloft,
 The warm blude furth bokkand of his coft,
 And for the cald of deth hys lungis lap,
- 10 With fobbys deip blawys with mony clap.
 Hys ferys lukis about on euery fyde,
 To fe quharfra the grundyn dart dyd glyde.
 Bot lo, as thai thus wondrit in effray,
 Thys ilk Nyfus, worthin provd and gay,
- 15 And baldar of this chance fwa with hym gone,
 Ane other takill affayt he onon,
 And with a fownd fmate Tagus, but remede,
 Throu athir part or tymplis of his hed ;
 In the harn pan the schaft he hes affixt,
- 20 Quhil blude and brane al togidder mixt.
 The felloun capitane, Volfcens, neir wod wendis,
 Seand na man quham of to get amendis :
 He mycht do ftanche his ire, and fyth his thoct,
 For quha that threw the dartis faw he nocht.
- 25 Thou, not the les, quod he, that ftandis by,
 With thy hait blude for baith twa fal aby
 The pane for this myfcheif; and, with that word,
 He ran apon Euryll with drawyn fword.
 Than Nifus, dredand for his fallow kynd,
- 30 Begouth to cry, all wod and owt of mynd,

- Nor na langar in dern hym hyde he mycht,
 Nor of his frend behald fa reuthfull fyght :
 Me, me, ge fla ; lo, I am heir, he said,
 That dyd the dede ; turn hidder in me gour blaid
 5 And fwerdis all, O ge Rutilyanys !
 All be my flycht now gour feris flane is :
 That filly innocent creatur fo gyng
 Myght, nor git durft, on hand tak fic a thing :
 Be hevynnys he, and all the ftarnys, I fwer,
 10 That ws behaldis with thar bemys cleir.
 Sik wordis said he : for on fic maner,
 And fa ftangly, his frend and fallow deir,
 That fa myfchancy was, belovit he,
 That rather for hys life him felf lift de.
 15 Bot thar was na remedy nor abaid :
 The fwerd, wightly ftokit, or than was glaid
 Throu owt hys coft : allace, the harmys fmart !
 That mylk quhite breift is perfyt to the hart.
 Down ded rufchit Eurialus right thar,
 20 The blude brufchand outour his body fair,
 And on hys elbok lenand a litill on wry,
 Hys hed and hals bowys he hevely.
 Lyke as the purpour flour in fur or fewch,
 Hys ftalk in two fmyt newly with the pleuch,
 25 Dwynys away, as it doith faid or de ;
 Or as the chesbo hedis oft we fe
 Bow down thar knoppis, fowpit on thar grane,
 Quhen thai be chargyt with the hevvy rane.
 Bot Nyfus than rufchit amynd the rowt,
 30 Amangis thame all fekand Volfcens the ftowt,

- And on Volfcens alanerly areftis ;
 Thocht rownd about with ennemys he preft is,
 Quhilk heir and thar onon at euey fyde
 Hym ombefet with warkand woundis wyde.
 5 Bot netheles thame ftowtly he affalit,
 Not amovit, as na thing him had alit :
 And euer his fchynand fwerd about him fwang,
 Quhil at the laft in Volfcens mouth he thrang,
 As he, forgane him ftandand, cryit and gapit.
 10 Allace, quhat reuth was it he not efchapit !
 For he deand bereft his fa the life ;
 Stekit and hurt fa oft with fpeir and knyfe,
 Fell down abuf his frendis ded body,
 Quhar beft him likit ded to reft and ly.
 15 O happy baith, O fortunat and dyng !
 Gif myne endyt or ftile may ony thing,
 Nevir day nor proces of tyme fal betyde,
 That gour renown fal owt of memor flyde :
 Quhil the famyl and offspring of Ene
 20 The ftane immovabill of the Capitolie
 Inhabitis, and fa lang as Romanys bald
 The monarchy of the empyre fal hald.
 The fchameful victouris, thir Rutilyanys,
 The pray and fpreth, and other geir that ganys,
 25 Joyfyng but obtakil, Volfcens ded body
 Onto the tentis wepand bair in hy.
 And na les murnyng hard thai in that fted
 For Rhamnetes, fund hedles, pail, and ded,
 Togidder with famony capitanyys,
 30 And gret herys, fo wrachitly as flane is ;

Serranus gyng, and the gentill Numa,
 And nobill corpfis brytnyt mony ma.
 Gret pres flokkit to fe the bodeis fchent,
 Sum men git throwand half ded on the bent ;
 5 Of recent flauchter and the hait effray
 The feld abowt all warmyt quhar thai lay,
 That all with fpait was blandyt and on flude
 In bullyrrand fremys of the fomy blude.
 The fpulge led away was knaw full rycht ;
 10 Mefapus rich hewmet fchynand brycht,
 The goldyn gyrdill, and trappouris proudly wrocht,
 With mekill fwete and labour agane brocht.

CAP. VIII.

*Ewrillys moder hir sonnys deth bewalis,
 And quhou Rutilianys the cyte firft affalis.*

Be this Aurora, levand the fafron bed
 Of hir lord Tithone, had the erth ourfpred
 15 With new cleirnes, and the fon fcheyn
 Begouth defund hys bemys on the greyn,
 That every thing worth patent in the lyght :
 Turnus, enarmyt as ane douchty knyght,
 Till armys fterys every man abowt,
 20 In plait and maill full mony forey rowt
 Prouocand to the bargane and affay :
 Ilk capitane hys folkis fettis in array,

- And gan thar curage kyndill in ire to fyght,
 Be schamefull murmur of this gifter nycht.
 And forthir eik, ane miserabill thing to fe,
 Ewriil and Nyfus hedys, on speris hie
 5 Fixit, thai rasyt haldand to the wall,
 With huge clamour followyng ane and all.
 The forcy and the stowt Eneadanys,
 That for the tyme in this cite remanys,
 The bront and fors of thar army that tyde
 10 Endlang the wallis fet on the left fyde ;
 For on the rycht hand clofyt the ryver ;
 Thai held the forfront quhar thar was danger,
 Kepand the braid fowfeis and towris hie :
 And as thai stand ful dolorusly, thai fe
 15 The twa hedys stikkand on the speris,
 A miserabil fyght, allace ! onto thar feris ;
 Thar facis war our weil bekend, baith twa,
 The blaknyt dedly blude droppand tharfra.
 In the meyn quhile, throw the drery cite
 20 The weyngit messenger, Fame, dyd fwyftly fle,
 And slippand come to thy moder, Ewrilly.
 Than suddanly that wrachit wight onfilly
 Al pail become, as na blude in hir left,
 The naturale heit was from the banys reft.
 25 Furth of hir hand the spynnyng quheil smate sche,
 The garn clewis, spyndill, and broche of tre,
 All swakkit our, and full onhappely
 Furth fleys scho with mony schowt and cry,
 With wepyng, and with wify womentyng,
 30 Ryvand hir haris, to the wallys can thring

- All wod enragit, and with a spedy pays
 Dyd occupy tharon the formaste place,
 Takand nane hed, na git na maner schame,
 Swa amangis men to ryn, and rowp or raym ;
 5 Na maner feir of perrel feys sche,
 Nor mynd of dartis cast that fast dyd fle.
 And as that from the wall hyr fonnys hede
 Behaldis sche, wofull, and will of rede,
 With hir petuus rewthfull complantis fayr
 10 The hevynnys all scho fillyt and the ayr.
 O my Ewryll, lamentabilly scho cryis,
 Sall I the fe demanyt on fyk wys ?
 O thou, the latter quyet of myne age,
 Quhou mycht thou be sa cruell in thy rage
 15 As me to leif alyve, thus myne allane ?
 O my maift tendir hart, quhar art thou gane ?
 Na licens grantit was, nor tyme, ne space,
 To me, thy wrachit moder, allace, allace !
 Quchen thou thy self onto fik perellis fet,
 20 That I with the mycht famekill lafer get
 As forto tak my leif for evir and ay,
 Thy laft regrait and quethyng wordis to say.
 Ichane, allace ! intill ane oncouth land,
 Nakyt and bair thy fair body on sand
 25 To fowlys of reif and savage doggis wild
 Sall ly as pray, myne awin deir only child !
 Nor I, thy moder, layd not thy corps on beir,
 Nor with my handis lowkyt thyne eyn fo cleir,
 Nor wyfche thy wondis to reduce thy spreit,
 30 Nor drest the in thy lattir clathis meyt,

- The quhilkis I wrocht, God wayt, to mak the gay,
 Full biffely spynnand baith nycht and day,
 And with sic wobbis and wark, for the, my page,
 I comfort me in myne onweldy age,
 5 And irkyt not to laubour for thy fake.
 Quhar fall I feik the now? allake, allake!
 Or in quhat land lysis now, maglyt and fchent,
 Thy fair body, and membris tyrvit and rent?
 O deir fon myne, O tendir get, quod fche,
 10 Is this the comfort at thou dois to me,
 Quhilk hes the followyt baith our feys and landis?
 O ge Rutilianys, fteik me with gour brandis;
 Gyf thar be rewth or piete in gour banys,
 Do fwak at me gour dartis all atanys:
 15 With gour wapynnys firft ge fal me fla.
 O thou gret fader of Goddis, can fcho fay,
 Haue reuth apou me, wrach of wrachis all,
 And on my catyve hed thou lat down fall
 Thy thundris dynt of wildfyre fra the hevin,
 20 Law vndre hell tharwith to fmyte me evin;
 Sen that this langfum cruel life I ne may
 Confume nor endyng be nane other way.
 With this regrait the Troiane myndis all
 War fmyte with reuth; endlang the large wall
 25 The duyfull murnyng went and womentyng:
 Thar hie curage, to tel a wondyr thyng,
 That oneffrayt was batale to fustene,
 Wolx dolf and dull the petuus fycht to fene.
 Bot as fcho thus kyndillis forow and wo,
 30 Ane Ideus, and A&tor, Troianys two,

- At the command of Illyoneus paf,
 And gyng Afcanyus wepand wonder faft,
 And hynt hyr vp betwix thar armys fquar ;
 Syne hamewart to hir lugyng thai hyr bair.
- 5 Bot than the trumpettis weirly blaftis abundis,
 With terribill brag of brafyn bludy foundis ;
 The fkry, the clamour, followys the oft within,
 Quhill all the hevynnys bemyt of the dyn.
 The Volfcenaris affemblyt in a fop,
- 10 To fyll the fowfeis and the wallis to flop,
 All fammyn haftand with a pavys of tre
 Hefyt togidder abuf thar hedys hie ;
 Sa fairly knyht that maner embufchment
 Semyt tobe a clos volt quhar thai went.
- 15 Ane other fort preffyt to haue entre,
 And clym the wallis with leddyrris large and hie,
 Quhar as the army of the Troiane fyde
 Was thynnaft fcattyrrit on the wallis wyde,
 And brycht arrayt cumpany of the men
- 20 War dividit or floppit, at thai mycht ken
 The weirmen not fa thyk in fyk a place.
 Bot the Troianys, that oft in fik lyke cace
 Be lang vfage of weir war lernyt and kend
 Quhou thai thar town and wallys fuld defend,
- 25 All kynd of wapynnys and dartis at thame flyngis,
 And dang thame down with pikkis and poyntit ftyngis ;
 Down weltyng eik of huge weght gret ftanys,
 Be ony way gif tharby for the nanys
 Thai mycht on fors diffevyr that punge,
- 30 Quhilk thame affalzeit thekit with pavys he :

For weill thai knew thar fays al maner of teyn
 Vndir that volt of targis myght fufteyn,
 Sa lang as thai fammyn onfyverit war.
 Bot now thai mycht thar ordour hald na mar :
 5 For the Troianys, or evyr thai wald ces,
 Thar as the thikaft rowt was and maift pres,
 Ane huge weght or hepe of mekill ftanys
 Rufchys and weltis down on thame atanys,
 That diuers of Rutilianys lay thar ondyr ;
 10 The laif fkalyt on brede ; brok was in fonder
 The covertouris and ordinance of thar fcheldis.
 Fra thens, the hardy Rutilianys in the feildis
 Preffyt na mar in hydlys forto fyght,
 Bot thame enforcis now with all thar myght,
 15 With gangeis, arrowys, and with dartis flyng,
 Thar famen from the wallys forto dyng.
 And at ane other fyde with felloun feir
 Mezentyus the grym, apon a fpeir,
 Or heich ftyng or ftour of the fyr tre,
 20 The blak fyre blefis of reik in fwakkis he :
 And Mefapus, the dantar of the horffys,
 Neptunus fon, with hys menze enforcis
 Tyl vndermynd the dike and rent the pail ;
 Leddyris he axis the wallys to affaill.

CAP. IX.

*Quhou Turnus set the ȝet towr into fyre,
And maid gret slauchter of Troianys in his ire.*

Calliope, and O ȝe Mufys all,
Inspire me til endyte: on ȝou I call
To sehaw quhat slauchter and occifioun,
Quhou feill corpfis thar war brytnyt down
5 By Turnus wapynnys and hys dartis fell;
Quham euery man kyllit and fend to hell:
Help and affist to revolve heir with me
The extreme dangeris of that gret melle.
Ȝhe bliffyt wightis, forfuyth, ramembris weill
10 Sik thyngis, and quhar ȝou lyft may reveill.
Thar stude a towr of tre, huge of hyght,
With batellyng and kyrnellyys all at ryght,
Set in ane neidfull place neir by the ȝet,
Quham to affailȝe, ourcum, and down bet,
15 With hail pyffance all the Italianys
At vtir power ombefet atanyis:
And by the contrar, on the tother fyde
Alkynd defencis can Troianys provyde;
Threw stanyis down, and fillys heir and thar,
20 At euery part or oppyn fenyftar
The grundyn dartis leyt down fle thikfald.
Turnus the prynce, at was baith darf and bald,
Ane byrnand bleis leyt at the fortres glyde,
And festynyt the fyre hard to the towris fyde,

- Quhilk with the wyndis blaft, thar as it ftak,
 Vpblefyt in the burdis and the thak,
 And fpreddis wide amangis the geftis gret ;
 The byrnand low confumyt all throu hete.
 5 Within thai fchuddrit for the fell effray ;
 Bot all for nocht to pres to wyn away,
 Na lafer was the danger to efcape :
 For as thai ran abak, and can thame fchaip
 Fortill withdraw towart the tother fyde
 10 Quhar as the fyre was not git ourglyde,
 And hurlyt all togidder in a hepe,
 Tho with thar fwechtis, as thai reill and leipe,
 The byrnand towr down rollys with a rufche,
 Quhill all the hevynnys dyndlyt of the dufch.
 15 Down weltis the men half ded with brokyn banys,
 The huge heip thame followit all atanys,
 On thar awyn wapynnys ftikkand he and he,
 Sum ftekit throu the coft with fpilys of tre
 Lay gafpand, of thame all that fearfly tway,
 20 Ane Helenor, and Lycus, gat away :
 Of quhom the formeft, this ilk Helenor,
 Now in hys florift ȝouth, was get and bor
 Betwix Meonyus kyng, in prevyte,
 And Lycynya the boynd wench wondir fle,
 25 Quhilk hym to Troy had fend that hendyr ȝer,
 Onkend, in armour forbodyn for wer ;
 Delyver he was with drawin fwerd in hand,
 And quhite target, onfemly and evill farrand.
 Thys Helenor, feand hym felf in dowl
 30 Amyd thousandis enarmyt of Turnus rowt,

- Behaldand graithly apon athir hand
 Arrayt oftis of Latyn pepill ftand ;
 Lyke the wild ragyt beft, quham huntaris ftowt
 Hes ombefet with thyk range all abowt,
 5 Seand be na meyn that fcho mycht evaid,
 Apon the wapynnys rynnys with a braid ;
 Slyppis hir felf, and with gret fors hir beris
 Apon the poyntis of the huntyng fperis :
 Nane othir wys, this ilk gong Helenor,
 10 Thus ombefet behynd and als befor,
 Amyd hys fays rufchys reddy to de,
 Quhar thikkast was the pres thar etlys he ;
 Quhilkis, but abaid, alffone hes hym flane
 As fspark of gleid wald in the fey remane.
 15 Bot Lycus, fpedyar far on fut than he,
 Throw owt the oftis and armyt men can fle,
 And to the wallys wan, and vp on hyght
 Enforcis hym to clym with all hys mycht,
 And forto gryp fum of hys feris handis :
 20 Quham Turnus, lanffland lychtly our the landis,
 With fpeir in hand perfewys forto spill,
 And quhen he hes ourtane him at his will,
 Thus dyd hym chyde ; O catyve wytles knaip,
 Quhat wenyth thou our handis to efchaip ?
 25 And tharwith drew hym doun, quhar he dyd hyng,
 And of the wal a gret part with hym bryng.
 Lyke as the egill, Jovis fquyer, fraucht
 Within hys bowand clukis had vp clawcht
 A gong cygnet, or quhite fwan, or a hair,
 30 Tharwith refurfyng heich vp in the ayr ;

- Or as a ravanus bludy wolf throu flycht
 Hyntis in hys gowl, fürth of the fald be nycht,
 The litill tendyr kyd, or the zong lam,
 With feill bletingis focht by the gait, hir dame.
- 5 Rutilianys for joy than rafyt a schowt,
 And fast invadys the cite all abowt ;
 With hepys of erd the fowfy do thai fyll :
 Sum otheris prefyt with schydis and mony a fyl
 The fyre blefys abowt the ruf to flyng.
- 10 Bot Ilioneus that tyme dyd doun dyng
 With a gret quhyn, or roch of cragy ftone,
 Ane Lucetyus, and brak hys nek bone,
 As that he dyd approche towartis the get,
 The hait flammys of fyre tharin to fet :
- 15 Liger a Troiane from the wall-also
 Doun bet a Rutiliane hait Emathio :
 A Phrigiane eik, Afylas, stern and ftowt,
 All tofrufchit Choryneus withowt,
 Quhilk was in dartis caftyng wonder fle ;
- 20 On far to schute fsharp flans and lat fle
 Nane mar expert than this Emathio :
 Ceneus ourquhelmyt Ortygius also ;
 And this Ceneus, quhilk than gat the maftry,
 Belyve Turnus with a dart ded gart ly :
- 25 And doun dyngis alfo this ilk Turnus
 Ithis, Clonyus, and eik Dioxippus,
 Promulus als, and buftuus Sagaras,
 And fyne the huge byg Troiane, hait Idas,
 Standand forto defend the towris hie :
- 30 Capys, a Troiane, bet doun Pryverne,

Quham Themyllas with a fsharp caſting dart
 Had newly hurt and wondyt in fum part ;
 And he hys hand plat to the wound in hy,
 Hys ſcheild befyste hym fwakkand fulychly,
 5 So that the fedderit arrow furth dyd glyde,
 And nalyt hys hand plat to the left fyde :
 The ſchaft and hed remanyt in hys coſt,
 Be dedly wound the lyfe thus hes he loſt.
 Arcens, Arcentis fon, ftude on the wall,
 10 In brycht armour ful femly ſchynand all,
 Hys mantill of the purpour Iberyne,
 With nedill wark brufyt rych and fyne,
 Of viſſage was he plefand forto fe ;
 Hys fader Arcens fend him with Enee :
 15 Foſtyrrit he was and vpbrocht tendirly
 Within hys moderis hallowyt ſchaw, faſt by
 The flude Symethus into Sycill land,
 Quhar as the plentuus fat altar dyd ſtand
 Of the placabill Goddis, Palycy hecht.
 20 Ane gret ſtaf flung byrrand with felloun weght
 Hynt Mezentius ; hys ſcheild fyne by hym lays ;
 The ſtryngis thrys abowt hys hed affays,
 And this ilk Arcens ſtandyng hym forgane
 Hes ſmertly with a ledyn pellok flane :
 25 Hys harn pan and forhed al to claif,
 Quhil at the led in fondir brak and raif,
 That he ourtumlys ſpeldit on the ſand.
 Thus gret flauchtir was maid fra hand to hand.

CAP. X.

*Heir zying Afcanyus the strang Numanus flew,
 Quhilk wordis outraggys to the Troianys schew.*

- Afcanyus this ilk tyme, as is laid,
 That wont was with his schot bot to invaid
 The wild bestis, quhilkis cowth do nocht bot fle,
 Firft heir in bargane leyt fwyft arrowys fle ;
 5 And by hys handis flew strang Numanus,
 That was to surname clepit Remulus,
 Had laitly Turnus zyingaft fyftir wed,
 As for hys spows, and brocht ontill hys bed.
 This ilk Numanus Remulus, in that fted,
 10 Befor the frontis of the batell geyd,
 Furth schawand mony diuers sawys feir,
 Baith ganand and onganand forto heir,
 Rycht prowde and hely in his breift and hart
 That newlyngis of the kynrik was a part
 15 To him befall; his gret eftait this wys
 Wouftand he schew with clamour and lowd cryis :
 Afchame ge nocht, Phrigyanyis, that twys taik is,
 Tobe inclofyt amyde a fald of ftakis,
 And be affegit agane fa oft fys
 20 With akyn fpilis and dikis on fik wys ?
 Schame ge not to prolong zour lyvis ? faid he.
 Thir venquyft cowart wightis behald and fe,
 That dar our spoufage into batale craif !
 Quhat wild dotage fo maid zour hedis raif ?

- And tharwithhall hys lycht and fenzeit goft,
 Fra tyme the fchip was chargyt fra the coft,
 No langar fekis hynys hir to hyde,
 Bot flaw vp in the ayr the fammyn tyde,
 5 And al diffoluyt into a dyrk clowd.
 The meyn feffon, can fors of wyndis lowd
 Turnus far furth amynd the deip fey dryve :
 He dyd behald about hym tho belyve,
 All ignorant quhat wys this chance was wrocht,
 10 And of hys lyfe falvyng na thyng he rocht ;
 With handis jun& vphevit towart hevin,
 Syk wordis he furth braid with dreery ftebyn :
 Almychty fader of the hevynnys hie,
 Has thou me reput on fic wys tobe
 15 Confufyt in this fchame for myn offens ?
 And will I fuffyr fyk torment and pennans ?
 Quhidder am I dryue, and from quhens am I cumyn ?
 Quhat maner efchewyng or fleying haue I nummyn ?
 In quhat eftait fall I return agane ?
 20 Sall I evir fe the wallys Lawrentane,
 Or evir eft my tentis fall I fe ?
 Quhat may gon oft of men now fay of me,
 Quhilkis my querrell and me followit to feild,
 Quham now, allace ! lo, fechtand vnder fcheild
 25 Zondir, fchame to fay the harm, fa wikkytly
 Reddy to myfchews deth beleft haue I ?
 Lo, I behald thame fleand pail and wan,
 And heris the granyng of mony douchty man
 In my defalt falland fey to grond.
 30 Quhat fal I do ? allace the wofull ftond !

Or quhilk land, thocht a thousand tymys I stervit,
 May fwelly me sa deip as I haue fervyt ?
 Bot, O ge wyndis, rather haue mercy,
 On rowkis and on craggis by and by
 5 Do fwak this schyp, sen heir na erth I fe,
 And haue of wrachit Turnus sum pyete,
 Quhilk of hys fre will, stad in this maner,
 Befekis gow with all hartly prayer ;
 Do warp my body on the schaldis onkend,
 10 Far furth on Syrtys at the warldis end,
 Quhar Rutilyanys me nevir fynd agane,
 Sa that na fame nor rumour may remane
 Eftir my deth of this schaymfull trespas.

And, fayand thus, in mynd dyd he cumpas
 15 Full mony chancis rolland to and fro,
 Quhidder gif he fuld, for proper lak and wo,
 Into this fury smyte hym with hys brand,
 And thryft the bludy blaid in with hys hand
 Throw owt hys rybbys, and sched his hart blude ;
 20 Or than to fwak hym self amynd the flude,
 Swymmand to feik the nerrest coftis bay,
 In feild agane the Troianys to affay.
 Athir way till affay thrys presyt hes he :
 And thrys hym stytis Juno, queyn mast hie,
 25 Havand compaffioun of this gong man bald,
 And can affwage hys mynd, and hand withhald.
 Furth held the schip, flydand owt our the fludis,
 With prosper wynd and followand tyde sa gude is,
 Quhill he is careit fuyrly throw the see
 30 Tyll Ardea, hys faderis auld cite.

- Or quhat onthrifty God in sic foly
 Hes ȝou bywavit heir till Italy?
 Heir ar not the flaw weirmen Atrydes,
 Nor the fengear of fair speche Vlixes.
 5 Bot we, that bene a pepill derf and dour
 Cumyn of kynd, as keyn men in a ftour,
 Our ȝoung childring, the firft tyme born thai ar,
 Onto the nixt rynnand flude we bair,
 To hardyn thar bodeis and to mak thame bald
 10 With the chil froftis and the watyr cald :
 Our childir ȝyng exercis biffely
 Huntyng with hundis, hornys, fchowt, and cry,
 Wild deir throw owt the woddis chais and mait.
 To dant and reyn the horffis ayr and layt,
 15 That is thar game and fport thai hant on raw,
 Or with thar bowys fchute, or dartis thraw.
 Our ȝong fpryngaldis may all laubouris endur,
 Content of litill fuyde, I ȝou affur,
 Of ȝouth thai be accuftumat tobe fkant,
 20 The erd with plewch and harrowys forto dant,
 Or than in batal bettis citeis down.
 In euery age with irne grath ar we bown,
 And paffand by the plewys, for gad wandis,
 Broddis the oxin with fperis in our handis :
 25 Nor ȝit the flaw nor febill onweldy age
 May waik our fpreit, nor mynys our curage,
 Nor of our ftrenth to altyr ocht or pair.
 The fteill helmys we thrift on hedis hair ;
 Befst likis ws all tyme to rug and reif,
 30 To dryve away the fpreth, and tharon leif.

- Your pantit habittis dois of purpour fchyne ;
 Your hartis lykis best, fo I dyvyne,
 In idilnes to rest abuf al thing,
 To tak your luft, and go in karelyng :
 5 Your cotys hes traland flevys our your handis,
 Your foly hattis trappouris and brafyng bandis.
 O verray Phrygiane wifis, dafyt wightis !
 To call you men of Troy that onrycht is ;
 Ze be onworthy to fa hie ftyle to clame.
 10 On Dyndyma top go, and walk at hame ;
 Quhar as the quhiffill rendris foundis feir,
 With tympanys, tawbronys, ze war wont to heir,
 And bos fchawmys of turnyt buschboun tre
 That grew in Berecyntia montane hie,
 15 Onto the moder of Ida dedicat,
 Callys eftir you to dans, and nocht debait :
 Zeld you to men, and leif al your armyng,
 Rendir your fwerdis, and all wapynnys refyng.
 Afcanyus zyg, byrnand for proper teyn,
 20 Sa gret owtrage of wordis mycht not fuftene,
 Herand fa hie avant of pompus pryde,
 And fik difpyt blawyn owt apon hys fyde.
 Hys bow with horfis fennonys bend hes he,
 Tharin a takill fet of fover tre,
 25 And tafand vp his armys far in twyn,
 Thus onto Jove lawly dyd begyn
 To mak hys firft petitioun and prayer :
 Omnipotent hie Jupiter, me heir
 Affift to this hardy commencement !
 30 My felf onto thy templis fal present

- Solempnyt gyftis, maſte gudly may be get,
 And eik befor thyne altar fall I ſet
 A young bullok of cullour quhite as ſnaw,
 With goldin ſchakaris hys forhed arrait on raw ;
 5 The beſt falbe full tydy, tryg, and wight,
 With hed equale till hys moder on hyght,
 Can all reddy with hornys fuyn and put,
 And ſcrape or ſkattyr the ſoft ſand with his fut.
 The fader of hevin exceppit hys prayer,
 10 And, on that part quhar the liſt was maift cleir,
 Towart the left hand maid a thundyrryng :
 All ſammyn foundyt the dedly bowys ſtryng.
 Quhyrrand ſmertly furth ſlaw the takill tyte,
 Quyte throw the hed the Remulus dyd ſmyte ;
 15 The grundyn ſteill outthrowch hys tympillys glaid.
 Hald on thy ways in haift, Aſcanyus ſaid,
 Thy ſelf to loif, knak now ſcornfully
 With proud wordis all at ſtandis by.
 Sik boydword heir the twys takyn Troianys
 20 Sendis for hanfell to Rutylianys.
 Thus far ſpekis Aſcanyus, and na mair :
 Bot the Troianys rafyt a ſcry in the ayr
 With rerd and clamour of blithnes, man and boy,
 That to the ſtarnys thar curage ſprang for joy,
 25 Aſcanyus extolland abuf the ſkyis.
 And, as thai mak this ryot on fik wys,
 Down from the regioun of the hevin tho
 The brycht curland haryt Appollo,
 Apon a clowd fittand quhar he wald,
 30 The oftis of Italianys can behald,

- And eik new Troys cite, with cheir glaid
 Till Iulus the victor thus he said :
 Eik and continew thy new vailgeand dedis,
 Thou gong child ; for that is the way the ledis
 5 Vp to the ftarnys and the hevynnys hie,
 O thou verray Goddis offspring, quod he,
 That fal engendir Goddis of thy feyd.
 In the, be verray reffon and of neid,
 All batalys, quhilkis by werd ar deffinate
 10 Agane Affaracus hows to move debait,
 Salbe appafit, and to quyet brocht.
 This litill town of Troy, that heir is wrocht,
 May nocht withhald the in fik boundis lyte.
 And fayand thus, from the heich hevin als tyte
 15 Difcendis he, movand the hailfum ayr,
 And to the child Afcanyus focht rycht thar :
 Hys figur changit that tyme as he wald
 In lyknes of ane Butes, hayr and ald,
 That purfevant tofor and fquyer had be
 20 To Troiane Anchyses, fader of Enee,
 And trafty kepar of hys chalmyr dur ;
 Now had Ene committ to hym the cur
 For tyll attend apon Afcanyus gyng.
 Lyke to this ancyent Butes in al thyng
 25 Furth steppys Phebus, baith in voce and hew,
 With lokkis quhite and armour na thing new,
 Roufty, and with a felloun found clattring,
 And fic wordis fpak to Iulus gyng,
 That otherwys is hayt Afcanyus,
 30 With ardent mynd of bargane defyrus :

- Eneas verray douchty fon and ayr,
 It may suffice, the nedis do na mair,
 Sen, thou onhurt, with thy schote in this fted
 The strang Numanus thou hes dung to ded :
 5 This first loving and eik hie renownee
 The fouerane Apollo grantys the,
 Nor na difdene at the fal haue, futhly,
 Tobe hys peregall intill archery.
 Leif of my child, and of sic batale ces ;
 10 Na mair at this tyme ; draw the owt of pres.
 On this wys carpys the brycht Appollo,
 And in the myddis of hys fermond tho
 He varyft far away, I wait neuer quhar,
 Furth of this mortal fycht in the schire ayr.
 15 The nobillys, and the Troiane capitanyis trew,
 Be thir takynnys the God Appollo knew,
 And hard hys arrowys clatterand in hys cace.
 Tharfor thai haue withdraw furth of that place
 Ascanyus, at brycht Phebus mychty charge,
 20 And wald no langar thoill hym go at large,
 All thocht to fecht he had defyre and joy ;
 Hame to hys innys dyd thai hym convoy :
 Syne to the bargane hes thame fped agane,
 In oppyn perrellys, dangeris, and all pane,
 25 Thar perfonys and thar lyvys for thar town
 Offerand, and for defens maid thame bown.

CAP. XI.

*Quhou Pandarus and Bitias, brethir twane,
Kest vp the zettis, and thar was Bytias slane.*

- Endlang the wallys kyrnellys euey stand,
The bruyt and clamour rays fra hand to hand ;
Thar buftuus bowys keynly do thai bend,
Scharp querrellis and castyng dartis furth fend,
5 Quhilk thai with lyamys and thwangis lang owt threw :
Sa thik the gangeis and the flanys flew,
That of schaftis and takillys all the feildis
War ftrowit, and the large planys ourheldis.
On bos helmys and scheldis the weirly schote
10 Maid rap for rap, reboundand with ilk ftot.
Scharp and awfull increffis the bargane,
Als violent as euer the get doun rane
Furth of the west doith fmyte apon the wald,
In O&tober, quhen the twa sternys cald,
15 That clepyt beyn the Kyddis, first vpspryngis ;
And als thik as the hail schour hoppys and dyngis
In furdys schald, and brays heir and thar,
Quhen trublit beyn the hevynnys and the ayr
With stormy tempest and the northyn blaftis,
20 Quhill clowdis clattris, and all the lyft ourcastis.
Pandarus and Bytias, twa brethir germane,
By Alcanor engendryt, that Troiane,
Quham Hybera, the wild forefteres knaw,
Bred and vpbrocht in Jovys haly schaw,

- Sa byg gong men thai war, fa gret and wight,
 That equale femyt thame tobe of hight
 With fyr treis of thar landis or hillys ;
 And tharto eik fa egyr of thar willis
 5 At thai the port, quhilk be Eneas charge
 Was commandyt to kepe ftekit, all at large
 Has warpyt oppyn onbreid to the wall,
 And baldly dyd thar fays clepe and call
 To entyr, gyf thay durft, and thame affay :
 10 Sa gret confidens in thar fors had thai.
 And thai within ftude by the get, that tyde,
 Quhilk oppin was on the rycht and left fyde,
 As thai had towris beyn baith gret and fquar,
 Enarmyt with thar wapynnys brycht and bair,
 15 The hie tymbrettis of thar helmys fehane :
 Lyke to behald as buftuus akis twane
 Befyde the beyn ryver Athefys grow,
 Or flowand fludis bankis of the Pow,
 Vpftrekand thar byg croppys to the ayr,
 20 And onfnd branchis wavand heir and thar.
 Alffwith as the Rutylianys dyd fe
 The get oppyn, thai rufch to the entre :
 Quercens formaft, and Equycoly,
 A lufly knyecht in armys rycht femly,
 25 Wight Tynarus, fers myndyt to affail,
 And bald Hemon, with curage marcyall.
 Bot thai with all thar complicis in fyght
 War dung abak, and conftrenyt tak flyght,
 By Troiane rowtis, or than in that ftryfe
 30 Quha that abaid loft in the port thar lyfe.

- Tho brymmar grew thar fers mudis within,
 So that the Troianys can flok and sammyn ryn
 Towart that place, and maid felloun debait ;
 So bald thai wolx that in the plane gait,
 5 Ifchand without the portis on the land,
 Thai durft recontyr thar fays hand for hand.
 A meffynger to Turnus come that tyde,
 That wondir ferfly at ane othir fyde
 The town affalgeis ; and thar he til hym fchew
 10 Quhat hait flauchter hys fays maid of new,
 And fik a port had all wyde oppyn fet.
 Hys firft purpos he left, and to that get,
 With felloun ire movit, furth fprent he tho,
 Towart the Troianys and prowde brethir two :
 15 And firft hes flane byg Antyphates,
 That him on cace met formeft in the pres,
 Son to the buftuus nobill Sarpedon,
 In purches get a Theban wench apon :
 Hym fmate he down with the caft of a dart ;
 20 The fleand fchaft Italian to his hart
 Glydand, throw owt the fchire ayr dufchit fone,
 The ftomok perfyt, and in the coft is done.
 The how cavern of his wond a flude
 Furth brufchit of the blaknyt dedly blude ;
 25 So deip the grundyn fteill hed owt of fycht is,
 Ful hait and warm it feftnyt in his lychtis.
 Syne Meropes and Erymanthus he
 And Aphydnus flew with his hand al thre ;
 And eftir that, with a ftern mynd full teyn,
 30 Slew Bytias, for al his glowrand eyn :

- Bot that was nother with dart, fwerd, nor knyfe ;
 For na fik wapyn mycht him haue reft the lyfe ;
 Bot with ane hydduus byffand fyry fpeir,
 That clepit is Phalarica in weir,
 5 Quhilk with fa vehement fors this Turnus threw
 That as the thundris dynt at him it flew :
 Quham nowder fcheld of twa bull hydys thik,
 Nor git the dowbill malyt trafte hawbrik,
 All gilt with gold, mycht it refift nor ftynt :
 10 The buftuus body down dufchit of the dynt,
 Quhil all the erd to granyt with a rattill ;
 The hydduus fcheild abufe him maid a brattill :
 Lyke as the hie pillar of marbill ftone
 Standand apone the coft Euboycon,
 15 Vmquhile befye Bais, the rych cite,
 With gryfly fwecht down dufchit in the fee ;
 Quhilk was of ald of maffly ftanys a byng,
 And by the fludis fik wys down was dyng,
 Hys fall drew down the cite quhar it ftude,
 20 And rufchit in a fer way in the flude :
 The feys mixt ourran, and all ourhed
 Blak flyke and fand vp poplit in the fted ;
 Quhill of the feirfull fovnd the ilandis twa
 Trymlyt, Inaryme and eik Prochita ;
 25 Quhilk Inaryme, at Jupiteris command,
 Full hard bed is to Typheus the gyand.
 At this tyme Mars, the God armypotent,
 Ekyt the Latynys fors and hardyment,
 With felloun ire prikland fo thar myndis,
 30 That as hym lyft he turnys fo and wyndis ;

And makis the Troianys tak the flycht gud fpeid,
 On them he keft fik feir and fchamfull dreid.
 The Latyn pepill flokkis on euery fyde
 Quhen thai beheld the port fa oppynynt wyde,
 5 Seand thai had a rowm to fecht at will ;
 The God of ftryfe thar curage fteris thartill.

CAP. XII.

*Quhou Turnus the byg Pandarus fmat down,
 Lyke a wod lyoun pafst within the town.*

Pandarus, feand hys brotheris corps at erd,
 And on quhat wys thus fortune with thame ferd,
 And quhou the chance of batale geid al wrang,
 10 Full foreyly with hys braid fchuldris ftrang
 He thriftis to the levys of the get,
 And clofyt queym the entre, and furth fchet
 Without the port a gret fort of hys feris,
 In hard bargane amynd the mortal weris ;
 15 And of hys ennemys fum inclofyt he,
 Reflavand all at thrang to the entre.
 A fuyll he was, and wytles in a thyng,
 Perfauyt not Turnus, Rutilian kyng,
 So violently thryng in at the get ;
 20 Quham he onwar within the cite fchet,
 Lyke as ane rageand wild tyger onftabill
 Amang the febill beftis onfenfabill.

- Sone as Turnus hym hes inclufyt feyn,
 A glowand new lyght bryftis from hys eyn,
 Hys armour ryngis or clattris horribilly ;
 Hys cryftis trymlyt on hys hed in hy,
 5 That in hys fanguane bludy fcheild als ftraucht
 Keft fchynand fryr bemys lyke fyre flaucht.
 All fuddanly, affrayit Eneadanys
 Hys face onfrendly perfault and byg banys.
 The hydduus Pandarus than hym felf furth fchew,
 10 That wonder fervent in hys furour grew,
 Hys broderis flaughter to revenge in will,
 Thus aufternly he fpekis Turnus ontill :
 Thys is not queyn Amatais cheif cite,
 Suld the be geif into dowry, faid he ;
 15 Nor git the myddis of Ardea cite bald,
 Thi faderis burgh, Turnus, doith the withhald :
 Thou feys thy fays ftrenth and wallys wyde ;
 Zeild the for thy, thou may efchape na fyde.
 Turnus agane, with curage blyth and glaid,
 20 Nocht abafyt, ful baldly to hym faid :
 My frend, begyn, gif thou hes hardyment,
 And mach with me allone apon this bent ;
 And hand for hand, gif at it be thy will,
 Thou fal fchaw Pryam heir thou hes fund Achill.
 25 The tother tho a huge fpeir of haill tre,
 With bark and knottis altogidder, leyt fle
 In al his fors ; bot the dynt dyd no deir ;
 Nocht bot the ayr was wondyt with the fpeir :
 For wikkyt Juno, the ald Saturnus get,
 30 Choppyt by the fchaft, and fixt it in the get.

- Ha! quod Turnus, fa fal thou not astart
 Thys wapyn now in faith or we depart,
 Nor on fik wys eschape this bytand brand,
 Quhilk my gret fors thus rollys in my hand :
 5 For he that aw this sward, and wond fal wyrk,
 Is not fa faynt, ne fa sone fall nocht irk.
 And with that word, standand on hys typtays,
 Hevyng hys sward, heich hys hand dyd rays ;
 Down with the dynt duschit the steil blaid keyn
 10 Amyd hys forhed, hard betwix hys eyn,
 Hys berdles chekis or hys chaftis rownd
 In fondyr schorn hes with a gryfly wound :
 Sa felloun fownd or clap maid this gret clafche,
 That of hys huge weght, fell with a rafche,
 15 The erd dyndlyt, and all the cite schuke.
 So large feild hys gowfty body tuke,
 That fer onbreid ourspred was all the plane,
 Hys armour sparkyt with hys blude and brane :
 Baith to and fra, apon hys schuldris tway,
 20 Hys hed clovyn in equale halfis lay.
 Of dreidfull raddour trymlyng for affray,
 The Troianys fled right fast and brak away :
 And gif Turnus had than incontinent
 Ramembryt hym, and kauch in mynd to rent
 25 The lokkis vp, and oppyn the gettis wyde,
 So that hys feris without the port that tyde
 Mycht haue entryt, and cummyn in the cite,
 The last day of the batale that had be,
 And latter finale end to the remanys
 30 Of Phrigiane folkis and pepil Troianys:

- Bot sic ardent hie furour martyall,
 And of slauchter desire infaciabie,
 Draif hym to follow thame that hym gaynftandis :
 And firft he kyllit Phalarys with his handis,
 5 And ane other, that Gyges hecht, alffua,
 Of quham the howchys bath he fmate in twa ;
 Syn fperis rent and hynt vp all on raw,
 And at the flearis bakkis faft dyd thraw,
 That wondir was to fe hym quhar he went,
 10 For Juno ekyt hys ftrenth and hardyment.
 Syne ane Hales onto the corpfis ded
 In cumpany he ekyt in that fted ;
 And Phegeas doun brytnys in the feld,
 Spetit throw owt the body and hys fcheld ;
 15 Alchandrus fyne, and the prowde Halyus,
 Nemonas eik, and keyn Prytanyus,
 Quhilkis mysknew Turnus was within the wall,
 And to the bargan dyd thar feris call,
 Apon the grund onon al ded he layd,
 20 In bargan full expert : fyne dyd invaid
 With fchynand fwerd, hard at the dykis fyde,
 Ane Lynceus, the quhilk the fammyn tyde
 Refiftys, as he myght, with fell afferis,
 And eftir help cryis apon hys feris ;
 25 Bot with a ftrake he fmate hys nek in twa,
 Baith helm and hed flaw far the body fra.
 And, eftir thir, ane Amycus he flew,
 That bayn had beyn to wild beftis enew ;
 Was nane other mair happy nor expert
 30 To graith and til invnct a caftyng dart,

And with venom to garnys the fteil hedis.
 By Turnus handis the ilk tyme done to ded is
 Eolus fon, hait Clytius, the heynd,
 And Creteus also, was the Mufys frend ;
 5 Creteus, poet to Mufys famyliar,
 That in hys mynd and breift all tymys bar
 Sangis and geftis, mufyk and harpyng ;
 Apon hys ftryngis playd he mony a fpryng,
 Lays and rymys on the beft awys,
 10 And euermar hys maner and his gys
 Was forto fyng, blaſon, and difcryve,
 Men and ftedis, knychthed, wer, and ftryve.

CAP. XIII.

*The Troianys fet on Turnus dyntis rude,
 Quhill at he fled, and lap into the flude.*

At laft Mneftheus and ftrang Sereftus,
 The Troiane capitany, herand quhow that thus
 15 Thar pepill flane war doun, dyd convene ;
 Thar feris fleand pail and wan haue thai fene,
 And thar cheif ennemy clofyt in thar wallys.
 Mneftheus on thame clepys thus and callys :
 Quhar ettill ghe to fra hyne ? quhidder wald ghe fle ?
 20 Quhat other wallys feik ghe, or cite ?
 Quhar haue ge other ftrenth or forteres ?
 O citefanys, behaldis heir expres

- Nane bot a man standand gou aganys,
 Clofyt within gour dykis and wallys of stanys,
 Onrevengit, fa gret occifioun
 And huge slauchter sal mak within gour tovn,
 5 Or fa feill valgeand gyng capitany's kend,
 Onrefitit, thus down to hell fall fend !
 O mafte onworthy cowartis, ful of flewth,
 Of gour onfelly cuntre haue ghe na rewth,
 Nor piete of gour ancye'tt Goddis kynd ?
 10 Think ghe na lak and schame into gour mynd,
 To do fa gret owtrage to strang Enee,
 In hys absens thus catyfly to fle ?
 The Troianys by fik wordis as he said
 In curage grew, and fermly all abaid,
 15 Abowt thar faman flokkand in a rowt.
 Turnus a litil, thocht he was stern and stowt,
 Begouth frawart the bargane to withdraw,
 And fattil towartis the ryveris fyde alaw,
 Ay peys and peys, to that part of the tovn
 20 Was clofyt with the ryver, rynnand down.
 Troianys, that feand, the mar apertly
 Affalgeit hym with mony schowt and cry,
 And thikkyt fast abowt hym inveroun.
 As quhen abowt the awfull wild lyoun,
 25 With thar invafibill wapynnys fcharp and squar,
 Ane multitude of men bilappyt war ;
 And he full fers, with thrawin wlt, in the start,
 Seand the fcharp poyntis, recullys bakwart :
 Bot, forto gif the bak, and fle away,
 30 Nowder hys greif nor curage fuffir may ;

- And, thocht he wald, for all hys mekill mycht,
 Agane famony men and wapynnys brycht
 To pres fordwart may he cum na speid.
 Nane other wys Turnus, at fik a neid,
 5 Steppys abak with huly pays full ftill,
 Hys mynd scaldand in greif and egir will :
 And forthir eik amyd hys fays he
 Twys rufchit in, and schuddrit the melle ;
 And twys alfo that onrebutit knycht
 10 Endlang the wallys put thame to the flycht.
 Bot al togidder, intyll ane convyne,
 Apon hym haill the town affemlyt fyne,
 Nor Saturnus get, Juno, in that fyght
 Agane thame durft him minifter ftrenth nor mycht ;
 15 For Jupiter had from the hevynnys fair
 Send down Iris, quhilk dwellis in the ayr,
 Onto hys spous and fifter thar at hand
 Ful fcharp chargis bryngis and command,
 Les than Turnus, quhou evir the chance befallis,
 20 Withdrew hym fra the fatale Troiane wallys :
 Quharthrow this valgeand campioun zong and keyn
 Nowder with his fcheild fa mekil mycht fuftene,
 Nor sic defens mak with his hand, as ayr.
 With dartis at him fwakkit heir and thar
 25 On fik wys is he quhelmyt and confundyt,
 That euer in ane hys bos helm rang and foundyt,
 Clynkand abowt hys halfheddis with a dyn :
 Hys fover armour, strang, and na thyng thyn,
 Is brokkyn and byrfyt with feill ftonys caft ;
 30 So thik war dyntis, and ftrakis fmyt fo faft,

That of his helm down bettyn war the creftis ;
 Sa fair the bofys of hys target preft is,
 Hys fcheild na langar mycht fik rowtis fuftene ;
 The Troianys, with this Mneftheus, in thar teyn
 5 Dowblys thar dyntis at hym with fperis caft,
 As it had bene the hydduus thundris blaft.
 Our all hys body furth get the fwait thik,
 Lyke to the trynland blak ftremys of pyk ;
 Ne gat he lafer anys hys aynd to draw :
 10 The febillit brath ful faft can beit and blaw
 Amyd hys wery breift and lymmys lafch.
 Than at the laft, al fuddanly, with a plaſch,
 Harnes and al togiddir, quhar he ftude,
 Him felf he fwakkis and lap into the flude.
 15 With giltyn ftremys hym kepptyt the ryver,
 And bar hym vp abuf hys wallis cleir ;
 Syne blithly careit to hys feris bedene,
 All blude and flaughter away was weſchyn clein.

THE PROLOUG OF THE TENTH BUKE.

He plasmatour of thingis vniuerfall,
Thou renewar of kynd, that creat all,
Incomprehenfibill thy warkis ar to confave,
Quhilk grantyt hes to every wight to haue
5 Quhat thing maft ganys onto hys governall.

Quhou mervellus beyn divifions of thy gracis,
Distribut so to ilk thing in all placis !
The son to schyne our all, and schaw hys lyght,
The day to laubour, for rest thou ordanyt nycht ;
10 For diuers causys schupe feir feffonys and spacis.

Fresch veir to burgioun herbys and fweit flowris ;
The hait fymmyr to nurys corn all howris,
And breid all kynd of fowlys, fysch, and beste ;
Hervift to rendir hys frutis mafte and lefte ;
15 Wyntir to snyb the erth with frosty schowris.

Not at thou nedyt ocht, all thyng thou wrocht,
Bot to that fyne thou maid all thing of nocht,
Of thy gudnes tobe participant ;
Thy Godhed na rychar, nor git mar skant,
20 Nowthir now nor then, fet thou ws wrocht and bocht.

Thy maist fupreme indiuifibill fubftans,
 In ane natur thre perfonys, but discrepans,
 Regnand etern, reffauys nane accident ;
 For quhy? thou art rycht at this tyme present
 5 It at thou was, and euir fal, but varians.

Set our natur God hes to hym vnyte,
 Hys Godhed incommixt remanys perfyte,
 The fon of God havand verray naturis twane
 In a perfon, and thre perfonys all ane
 10 In deite, natur, maiefte, and delyte.

The Son the felf thing with the Fader is ;
 The felf fubftans the Haly Gaift, I wys,
 Is with thame baith ; thre diftin& personage,
 Ar, war, and be fall, euer of ane age,
 15 Omnipotent, a Lord, equale in blys.

Quhilk fouerane fubftans, in gre superlatyve,
 Na cunnyng comprehend may nor difcryve ;
 Nowther generis, generat is, nor doith proceid,
 Allane begynnar of euery thing, but dreid,
 20 And in the felf remanys etern on lyve.

The Fader, of nane generat, creat, ne boir,
 Hys only Son engendris evirmor ;
 Not makis, creatis, bot engendris all way
 Of hys fubftans ; and all tyme of baith twa
 25 Proceid the Haly Gaift, equal in glor.

Of baith, from ane begynnyng, procedis he ;
 So bene the warkis of the Trinite
 Maift excellent, and wondirfull to confave :
 Zit thame to trafte the mair meryte we have,
 5 That be na manys rayfon prevyt may thai be.

The Fader knawys hym ſelf, quhilk knowlege ſpredis
 Be generatioun etern, that evir breidis
 Hys Son, hys word and wyfdom eternall :
 Betwix thir twa is luf perpetuall,
 10 Quhilk is the Haly Gaift, fra baith procedis.

Not at the Faderis natur mynyft is,
 Of hys ſubftans he generis his Son in blys ;
 Ne fo the Son of hys kynd is ybor,
 That he a part hes tharof, and na mor ;
 15 Bot all he gevys hys Son, and all is hys.

The ilk thing he hym gevis, that he remanys :
 Thys ſyngill ſubftans indifferently thus ganys
 To thre in ane, and ilk ane of the thre
 The ſammyn thing is in a maieſte,
 20 Thocht thir perfonys be ſeuerall in thre granys.

Lyke as the ſawle of man is ane, we wait,
 Havand thre poweris diſtin& and ſeparate,
 Vnderſtandyng, rayfon, and memor :
 Intelligens confideris the thing befor,
 25 Rayfon diſcernys, memor kepis the conſait.

As thai beyn in a substans knyt all thre,
 Thre perfonys ryngnys in a Deite.
 We may tak als ane other fimylytude,
 Grofly the sammyn purpos to conclud ;
 5 Flame, lycht, and hait, bene in a fyre we fe.

Quhar euer the low is, lycht and heit bene thar ;
 And had the fyre bene byrnand euermar,
 Evyr fuld the flambe engendrit haue hys lyght,
 And of the byrnand low the flambyz brycht
 10 Perpetualy fuld heit haue sprung alquhar.

So generis the Fader the Son with hym etern,
 From baith procedis the Haly Gaift coetern.
 Thus rude exemplis and figuris may we geif ;
 Thocht, God by hys awin creaturis to preif,
 15 War mar onliknes than liknes to discern.

Frend, farly nocht, na caus is to complene
 Albeit thy wyt gret God may nocht attene ;
 For, mycht thou comprehend be thyne engyne
 The maift excellent maifeste dyvyne,
 20 He mycht be reput a pretty God and meyn.

Confider thy raifon is so febill and lyte,
 And hys knowlage profund and infynyte ;
 Confider quhou he is onmenfurabill :
 Hym, as he is, to know thou art not habill ;
 25 It sufficis the beleif thy creid perfyte.

God is, I grant, in all thing nocht includyt ;
 Gevis all gudnes, and is of nocht denudyt ;
 Of hym hes all thing part, and he nocht mynyft ;
 Hail he is alquhar, not diuidit, ne fynyft ;
 5 Without all thing he is, and nocht excludit.

O Lord, thy ways beyn investigabill !
 Sweit Lord, thy self is fa inestimabill,
 I can write nocht bot wondris of thy mycht,
 That lawyt fa far thy maiefte and hyght
 10 Tobe born man intill ane oxis stabill.

Thow tuke mankynd of ane onwemmyt maid,
 Inclofyt within a virginis bofum glaid,
 Quham all the hevynnys mycht nevir comprehend ;
 Angellis, scheiphyrdis, and kyngis thy Godheid kend,
 15 Set thou in cryb betwix twa bestis was laid.

Quhat infynyte excellent hie bonte
 Abuse thy warkis all, in wonderfull gre !
 Lord, quhen thou man wrocht to thyne awyn ymage,
 That tynt him self throu hys fulych dotage,
 20 Thou man becam, and deit to mak hym fre.

Maid thou not man first president vnder the,
 To dant the bestis, fowlys, and fyfch in see,
 Subdewit to him the erth, and all tharin ;
 Syne paradise grantit hym and all his kyn,
 25 Gave him fre will, and power nevir to dee ?

Enarmyt him with raifon and prudence ;
 Only bad hym kepe thyne obediens,
 And to hym fuld all creaturis obey ?
 Bitter was that fruyt for his offsprung, and fey,
 5 Maid deth onknawin be fund, and lyfe go hens.

O thyne ineftimabill luf and cheryte !
 Becam a thrall to mak ws bondis fre,
 To quykkyn thy felavys tholyt fchamfull ded maftte fell.
 Bliffyt be thou virginal frute, that hereit hell,
 10 And pait the pryce of the forbodin tre !

Thocht thou large fremys fched apou the rude,
 A drop had bene fufficient of thy blude
 A thoufand warldis to haue redemyt, I grant ;
 Bot thou the well of mercy wald nocht skant,
 15 Ws to provoik to lufe the, and be gude.

Our all this fyne, thyne infynyte Godhed,
 Thy fiefch and blude in form of wyne and bred,
 Tobe our fuyd of grace, in plege of glor,
 Thou heft ws geif, in perpetuall memor
 20 Of thy paffioun and dolorus paynfull ded.

Quhat thankis dew or ganzeld, Lord benyng,
 May I, maift wracht fynfull catyve indyng,
 Rendir for this fouerane peirles hie bonte ?
 Sen body, faule, and all, I haue of the,
 25 Thou art my pryce, mak me thy praye condyng.

My makar, my redemar, and support,
 Fra quham all grace and gudnes cumis at schort,
 Grant me that grace my myfdedis til amend,
 Of this and all my warkis to mak gud end :
 5 Thus I befeik the, Lord, thus I exort.

From the begynnyng and end be of my muse :
 All other Jove and Phebus I refus.
 Lat Virgill hald hys mawmentis to him self;
 I wirfchip nowder ydoll, ftok, nor elf,
 10 Thocht furth I write fo as myne autour dois.

Is nane bot thou, the Fader of Goddis and men,
 Omnipotent eternal Jove I ken ;
 Only the, helply Fader, thar is nane other :
 I compt not of thir paygane Goddis a fudder,
 15 Quhais power may nocht help a haltand hen.

The scripture clepys the God, of Goddis Lord ;
 For quha thy mandat kepys in ane accord
 Bene ane with the, not in substans, bot grace,
 And we our Fader the clepys in euery place :
 20 Mak ws thy fonnys in cherite, but discord.

Thow haldis court our cristall hevynnys cleir,
 With angellis, sanctis, and hevynly spretis feir,
 That, but ceffyng, thy glor and lovyng fyngis :
 Manifest to the, and patent, bene all thyngis ;
 25 Thy spows, and queyn maid, and thy moder deir.

Concord for ever, myrth, rest, and endles blys,
Na feir of hell, nor dreid of ded, thar is
In thy fweit realm, nor na kynd of ennoy,
Bot all weilfair, eys, and euerlestand joy ;
5 Quhais hie plesance, Lord, lat ws neuer mys ! Amen.

THE TENTH BUKE OF ENEADOS.

CAP. I.

*Quhou Jupiter the court of goddis dyd call,
And Venus makis complaynt amangis thame all.*

On breid, or this, was warp and maid patent
The hevynly hald of God omnipotent.
The kyng of men and fader of goddis all
Ane confale or a fessioun maid do call,
5 Amang the spretis abufe and goddis gret,
Within hys sterrit hevyn and mylky fet :
Quharfra, amyd hys trone fittand full hie,
Our all the erd he mycht behald and fe
The Troianys castellys, and the pepill Latyne.
10 Down sat the Goddis in thar segis dyvyne,
The faldyn gettis baith vp warpyt braid ;
Firft Jove hym self begouth, and thus he said.
O hevynly wightis, of gret power and mycht,
Quhou is betyd 3our myndis bene fa lycht,
15 That 3our decreit fatal and sentens hie
Retretit thus and turnyt bakwartis fuld be ?

- Or quhy with frawart myndis now of layt
 Aganys ȝour reffonabill oraclys ȝe debait?
 My will was not at the Italianys
 In batale fuld concur contrar Troianys.
 5 Quhat maner discord be this at we fe,
 Expres agane our inhibitioun? said he:
 Quhat dreid or reuerens thame, or thame, hes movyt
 To ryn till armys, and rafys weir controvit?
 Or hes sic wys perfuadyt to bargane,
 10 With bludy wapynnys rent, and mony flane?
 Haift not the fesson to provoke nor prevene;
 Of batale cum fal detfull tyme bedene,
 Heireftir, quhen the fers burgh of Cartage
 To Romys boundis, in thar feirfull rage,
 15 Ane huge myscheif and gret qualm fend fall,
 And thyrll the hie montanys lyke a wall:
 Than war just tyme in wreth to mak debait,
 Than war the tyme to rug and reif thus gait.
 Now of sic thingis leif and desift; with me
 20 Gladly do makis frendly amyte.
 A few wordis on this wys Jupiter said;
 Bot not in quhoyn wordis him answer maid
 The fresch goldyn Venus: O thou, quod sehe,
 Fader of all, O eternal powfte,
 25 Regnand abufe all men, and Goddis eik,
 To the I cum, the rewthfully befeik,
 Sen thar nane other maieffe bene, ne glor,
 That in sik neid may help ws to implor.
 Thow feys quhou, with boft and felloun feir,
 30 The Rutilianys makis gret derray and steir;

- And quhou Turnus, pranfand on femly ftedis,
 Throw owt the oftis rydis in fleill wedis ;
 And quhou orpyt and proudly rufchis he
 Amyd Troianys, be fawour of Mars, quod fche.
 5 The ftrenth of wallys, nor the portis fchet,
 May nocht falf Troianys ; lo, within the get,
 Amyd the clos muralgeis and pail,
 And dowbill dikis, quhou thai thame affaill,
 Quhill the fowceis of blude rynnys on fpait :
 10 Eneas abfent of this na thing wait.
 Quidder gif that thou lift fuffir neuermar
 Thar fege fcalit, nor thame fre of dangar ?
 Behald agane abowt new Troys wall,
 Zit bot begyn to byg, and not clos all,
 15 Quhou inveroun mufteris thar ennemyis :
 Ane other oft and fege abowt thame lysis,
 And newly, lo, Tedeus fon, not far
 From Arpos cite into Calabar,
 To wery Troianys movis, Diomed.
 20 I feill agane my wondis newly bleid ;
 And I, thy blude, thi get, and douchter fchene,
 Zit mortale wapynnys mon thoil eik and fultene !
 Gyf the Troianys, but thy benevolens,
 Or repugnant to thy magnificens,
 25 Hes focht onto the coft of Italy,
 Lat thame be punyft and thar cryme aby ;
 And I fall fuythly ftand content for me,
 Thou mak thame na kynd help nor git fupple.
 Bot gif thai followit haue for thar behufe
 30 Sa feill refponfis of the Goddis abufe,

With fyndry admonitiouns, charge, and redis
 Of the infernal wightis and spretis that ded is,
 Than wald I knaw the caus or reffon quhy
 That ony mycht pervert or git bewry
 5 Thy commandmentis? how, or quharfor, may thai
 New fatys mak, and the ald do away?
 Quhat nedis to rehers, quhou on the coft
 Of Scycilly thar fchippis brynt war loft?
 Or quharfo fuld I dwel, to fchaw zou thus,
 10 Quhou be the God of tempeft, Eolus,
 The rageand wyndis fend war our alquhar,
 Or Iris catchit throw clowdis of the ayr?
 Now movyt eyk bene fendlych wightis affrayt:
 Befor, only that chance was onaffayt;
 15 Bot now Ale&to newly is furth fent
 Into the ovir warld, that fell torment,
 With Bacchus fury enragit by and by,
 Walkand throu all citeis of Italy.
 Na thyng I paus on the empyre, quod fche,
 20 Allthocht we hoip had at fic thing fuld be,
 Quhen fortoun fchew tharof fum apperans:
 Lat thame be victour quham thou lyft avans.
 And gif na realm in this warld remanys,
 Quhom thy ftern fpous lift geif to the Troianys,
 25 I the befeik of Troy by the rewyne,
 By that fubuerfioun rekand, and huge pyne,
 Suffyr that zying Afcanyus mot be
 Salf fra all wapynnys, and of perrell fre;
 And, at the left, in this ilk mortall ftryve
 30 Suffir thy nevo to remane alyve.

As for Ene, forfuyth, I mak na cair :
 Thoill hym in onkowth ftremys, as he was ayr,
 Be dryve, and warpyt euery fey abowt,
 To follow furth in danger and in dowl
 5 Quhat curs and went at fortoun lyft hym fent ;
 Mot it ples the fader omnipotent
 That I may bot defend gon litill page,
 And hym withdraw from this fers weris rage.
 I haue in Cipyrr the cite Amathus,
 10 And the hie ftandand burgh that hayt Paphus,
 And eik the ille yclepyt Cythera,
 The hallowyt hald als of Idalya,
 Quhar, rendryt vp all armys in that ftede,
 Duryng hys age he fobir lyfe may led.
 15 And command eik with gret fors and mastry
 The burgh of Cartage down thryng Italy ;
 Fra thyne fal na thing refift nor gaynftand
 Contrar citeis of Tyre or Affrik land.
 Quhat proffit has it done, or auantage,
 20 Of Troys batale to haue efchape the rage,
 And throw amynd the Grekis fyrys eik
 Haue fled away, and throw the fey haue feik,
 Sa feill dangeris bywent and ourdryve
 Our ftreyms and landis ; gyf that thus belyve
 25 Troianys hes focht till Itail, to vpfet
 New Troys wallys, to be agane doun bet ?
 Had not bene bettir thame in thar natyve hauld
 Had fyttin ftill amang the affys cauld,
 And lattyrr ifillys of thar kynd cuntre,
 30 Or barrand foyll quhar Troy was wont to be,

Than thus, fra ded to ded, from payn to payn,
 Be catchit on, and euery day be flane ?
 Restor, I pray the, to thai wrachit wightis
 Xanthus and Symoes, fludis quhilk of rychtis
 5 Was wont tobe thar propyr herytage :
 O fader, fuffir the fey Troiane barnage
 To feik agane quhat hard myfchance befallys
 To Troy or Ilion with thar brokyn wallys.

CAP. II.

*To Venus complaynt Juno fra end till end
 Maid hafsty anfuer, hir actioun to defend.*

The queyn Juno than, but mair abayd,
 10 Prykkyt with felloun fury thus furthbrayd :
 Quhy doys thou, faid fcho, to me fik offens,
 Conftrenyng me brek clos profund fylens,
 And with thy wordis, quhar ayr I was koy,
 Prouokis to publlys and fchaw myne hyd ennoy ?
 15 Quhat maner man, or quhilk of goddis, lat fe,
 To move batale conftrenyt hes Ene,
 Or to engyre hym felf to Latyn kyng
 As mortal fa, within hys proper ryng ?
 I geif the cace, to Italy focht he
 20 Of the fatys by the autoryte,
 Provokyt tharto be the wyld dotage
 Of wod Caffandra in hir fury rage :

- Lat se, for all this, gyf that anys in sport
 To leif hys strenthis we dyd hym exhort ;
 Or forto put hys lyfe in ony danger ;
 To sayll, or submyt hym to wyndis feir ?
 5 Lat se, gyf we hym caufyt to walk at large,
 And till ane bab commyt the batellis charge,
 And governance haill of hys cite wallys ?
 Lat se gyf we, how evir the chance befallys,
 Persuadyt hym forto commove and steir
 10 Other quyet pepill with hym to rays the weir,
 Or till adione vp frendschip and ally
 With Tyrrhene pepill and folk of Tuscany ?
 Quhat God amovit hym with sic a gawd
 In hys dedis to oys fik flyght and frawd,
 15 Or quhilk of our hard poweris wrocht sic thyng ?
 Quhar was Juno with all, this lady zung ?
 Or quhar was sche also quhen, ziftir nycht,
 Irys was fend down throu the clowdis brycht ?
 Is this a thing full onlesum, but let,
 20 Thocht Italianys with flambys ombefet
 The new cite of Troy vpryand, lo ?
 And is it not full gret dispyt also
 That, in hys natyve land and faderis ryng,
 Turnus remane, or pretend tobe kyng,
 25 Quhamto the God Pylumnus grandschir is,
 And haly nympe Venylia moder, I wys ?
 Quhat ! thinkis thou lesum is at Troianys infeir
 Violens to mak with brandis of mortall weir
 Agane Latynys, fyk onkowth heritage
 30 Tyll occupy and subdew in bondage,

- And thar catale in fpreth to dryve away?
 Quhat! haldis thou lefum als, I pray the fay,
 From otheris to withdraw fa thyftuufly
 Thar eldfaderis and maift tendyr ally,
 5 Or, from betwix thar breift and armys tway,
 Thar treutht plyght fpowfys forto reif away?
 To cum and befeik trewys in ftrange landis,
 With fying or takyn of paix born in thar handis;
 And, netheles, to mak reddy for weir,
 10 Purvay thar fchippis, provide armour and geir?
 To falf Ene, hes thou not power and mycht
 From Grekis handis hym to withdraw be flycht,
 And fet in fted of that man, light as lynd,
 Owder a clowd or a waift puft of wynd?
 15 And eik thou may tranfform the fchippis, quod fehe,
 Intil alfmony Goddeffis of the fee:
 Bot, be the contrary, Rutilyanys offpryng
 We fuld fupport, that is forbodyn thyng!
 Thy fon Ene, myfknawyng this deray,
 20 As thou allegis, is abfent now away:
 And quhat iniurys, abfent mot he remane,
 And ignorant for ay of this bargane?
 Thow has Paphos, thyne is Idalia,
 And thyne mot be the ile of Cithera:
 25 Sen thou hes all thir at command and will,
 Lat other folkis in paix and reft dwell ftyll.
 Quharto affalzeis thou a ftrang cite,
 That hes bene oft exercyt in melle,
 And lyft invaid pepill with hartis kene?
 30 I can not fynd quhat occafoun ge meyn.

- Haue we etlyt the Phrigyane febill geir
 Down from the grund to welt our into weir ?
 Quhidder was it we, or than Parys, that faltyt,
 That wrachit Troianys by Grekis war affaltit ?
 5 Quhat was the caus, that Europ and Afya
 To rays the weir in armys war fa thra
 Aganyft otheris, and thar auld allyans
 With thiftuus reif to brek on fic myfchans ?
 Was I not governour and cheif ledar thar,
 10 The tyme quhen that the Troiane adulterar
 Ombefegyt the cite of Spartha,
 And the queyn Heleyn reft and brocht awa ?
 Or quhidder gif I evir into that weir
 Mynfterit dartis, wapynnys, or fic geir ?
 15 Or git that bargane stuffyt or bet, lat fe,
 With Cupydis blynd luft and subtilite ?
 Than had bene honest tyme, and ganand baith,
 Till haue previdit for thy frendis skaith :
 Now, al to layt, with thyne iniuft complantis
 20 Aganyft ws thou ryfis, and attantis
 Forto warp owt thy vane wordis chydyng,
 Quhilk certis may avale the in na thing.
 With ficlyke wordis Juno fra end to end
 Gan hir querrell fustene and als defend ;
 25 And all the hevynly wightis dyd quhyfpir and rown,
 In opynyonys full diuers, vp and down :
 Lyke as firft, or wyndis blaft be perfave,
 The fwouch is hard within the woddis waif,
 With frafyng foundis quhifland, git onknaw
 30 Quharof cumis this bruyt owt throw the fchaw ;

All thocht it be to maryneris a fyng,
Of wyndis blaft to follow fur taknyng.

- The Fader than omnipotent maift hie,
That our all thingis hes fouerane maiefte,
5 Begouth to fay ; and, quhen he fpak, all ceffyt :
The hevynly heich hows of Goddis was pecyt ;
The erthis grund fchuke trymlyng for feir,
And fill, but movyng, ftud the hevynys cleir ;
The wyndis eik thar blaftis lowynt fone ;
10 The fey calmyt hys fludis playn abone.
Reffaue, quod he, my fawis, and tak tent,
And thir my wordis within gour myndis emprent.
Sen that algatis git may not sufferit be
Latynys confidir with Troianys and Ene,
15 Nor ge can nocht mak end of gour debait,
I fall me hald indifferent, the meyn gait,
And as for that, put na diuerfyte
Quhiddir fo Italianys or Troianys thai be ;
Quhow evir this day the fortoun with thame ftandis,
20 Bruke weill thar chance and werd on athir handis,
Lat ich of thame hys hoip and fortoun few :
Quhidder fo the fatys hes determyt of new
Troianys tobe affegit with Italianys
To thar myfcheif, or wraik of the Troianys,
25 Quhilkis with frawart admonytions fa lang
Peraventour hes errit and gane wrang ;
Nowder Troianys nor Rutilianys freith will I.
Lat athir of thame thar awin fortoun ftand by,
And bruke thar wark thai haue begun ; but fail,
30 Kyng Jupiter falbe to all equale.

The fatis fal provyd a way mair habill.
 And with that word, fortill hald ferm and ftabill
 Hys godly aith and promys fworn hes he,
 Be Stix the flude, Pluto hys broderis fee,
 5 Be that ilk pykky layk with brays blak,
 And laithly golf, to kepe all that he fpak ;
 And, til afferm hys aith, at hys lykyng
 The hevynnys all maid trymbill, for a fyng.
 Thus endit was the confale, and al doyn,
 10 And Jupiter rays fra hys goldyn troyn :
 Quham hevynly wightis amyddis thame with joy
 Ontill hys chymmys ryall dyd convoy.

CAP. III.

*Quhou the Troianys defendis thar cyte,
 Eneas absent sekand mair supple.*

Duryng this quhile, all the Rutilianys ftowt
 The cite portis lappit rownd abowt,
 15 Forto down bet the Troianys, euery fyre,
 Inveroun all the wallys with hait fyre.
 Eneas barnage, at myfchefis huge
 Thus ombefet, and fegyt but refuge,
 Inclufyt war but hop to wyn away,
 20 And fobyrlly at defens, as thai may,
 On the hie towris hedis ftud on raw :
 Ful thyn the cirkylls of the wallys law

- Thai mannyt abowt ; for in the first front stude
 Jafyus, Imbrafus son, and eik the gude
 Tymetes, son of strang Icetoan,
 And by thame also the Affaracus twane,
 5 The eldar Thybrys with Castor full wroth ;
 Brethir germane to kyng Sarpedon boith,
 Quham Clarus had, and Hemon, ferys twa,
 Followyt from the hie realm of Lycya.
 Ane Agmon of Lyrnesya fast tharby
 10 Prefys with all the fors in hys body
 A felloun ston to welt the wallys tyll,
 Quhilk femyt be a gret part of a hyll ;
 Na les of statur than hys fader Clytyus
 Was he, nor ellys hys brother Mnestheus.
 15 With dartis thai assaill the cite fast,
 And thai defend with slungis and stane cast ;
 Sum prefys thik the wyld fyre in to flyng,
 The arrowys flaw spangand fra euery stryng.
 The Dardane child, the z yng Afcanyus,
 20 Principall thocht and cuyr of Dame Venus,
 Amyd the rowtis, in covert quhar he geid,
 Thar mycht be feyn in hys fresch lustyhed,
 Lyke as ane gem, with hys brycht hew schynyng,
 Departis the gold fet amydwart the ryng,
 25 Or in the crownell pyght, or ryche hynger,
 Quhilk doys the nek array, or the hed ger ;
 And mair femly than evir bane to fe,
 Craftely clofyt within the box of tre,
 Or than amyd the blak terebynthyne
 30 Growys by Orycia : and, as the geit dois schylyne,

- Hys curland lokkis hyngis down weill dek
 About hys schuldris our hys mylk quhyte nek ;
 Ane circulet of plyabill gold fo bryght
 Abuf hys haris apon hys hed weil pyght.
- 5 Thow Ifmarus, of magnanymyte
 Fulfillit, eik thar myght men the fe,
 Invn&and venemus schaftis the ilk tyde,
 Addres dartis, and wyrk wondis full wyde ;
 Cummyn of the gentill blude of Meony,
- 10 In Lyde cuntre born thou was, fast by
 The plentuous fulze quhar the goldyn ryver
 Pa&tolus warpys on grund the gold vre cleir.
 Reddy at hand was Mnestheus wight,
 Quham the renowne of this giftir nycht,
- 15 For that he Turnus our the dychys drave,
 Full prowde maid in hys curage our the laif :
 With hym was Capys thar alffo, quham by
 The town Capua is namyt in Champany.
- Thus ather party into hard barganyng
- 20 Stude at debait, quhill Eneas the kyng,
 With all hys ferys, baith day and mydnycht
 Slydis throw owt the falt famys lyght.
 For eftir that fra kyng Evander he
 Departit was, as heir abufe said we,
- 25 And entrit in amyde the Tufcane tentis,
 The kyng he focht, and tald hym hys ententis,
 Hys name to hym reherfyng, and hys blude ;
 And hys defyre, fully to conclude,
 Hes schawyn planely, twychand quhat he focht,
- 30 And quhat fupple alffo with hym he brocht ;

- And tald quhat army prowde Mezentius
 Had conveyt, and how the bald Turnus
 So violent and fers was in hys will,
 Exhortyng hym to tak gude heyd heirtill ;
 5 And how inftabill was all warldis chance,
 All manis furte hyngand in ballance :
 And onto this hys request and prayer
 Adionyt hes on ful gudly maner.
 Thar was na mair delay, bot Tarchon kyng
 10 Al reddy was to fulfyll hys lykyng,
 With moblys and all ryches at command,
 And vp gan knyt thar forward and cunnand
 Of amyte and perpetuall ally :
 Than of the fatys fre, in thar navy,
 15 At command of the Goddis, pepill Tufcane
 Ar entrit in thar fchyppys euerilkane,
 Submytting thame ontill a ftrange duke.
 Eneas barge than furth the vayage tuke
 Befor the laif, as almeral of the flote,
 20 And in hir ftebyn kervyn full weil, God wot,
 The lyonys that the Phrygyane armys bene ;
 Abuse the quhilkis porturat fair and greyn
 Was Ida forest, to fugytyve Troianys
 Thar best belovyt wod and natyve wanys.
 25 In hyr was fet the gret prynce Eneas,
 That with hym felf can mony thing cumpas
 Twychyng the chancis of batal in that tyde :
 Pallas adionyt fat by hys left fyde,
 And he at hym dyd wyfly ask and fpeir
 30 The curs and namys of the ftarnys cleir,

Quhilk in the ftyl hevyn fchynys on the nycht ;
 Now fperis he, franand with all hys myght,
 To knaw Eneas wandryng be the fee,
 And quhou huge payn he had on landis dre.

CAP. IV.

*Heir comptis Virgill the pepil of Tuscane,
 Quhalkis with Eneas com to the bargane.*

- 5 The Mufys now, fweit Goddeffis ychone,
 Oppyn and onelos gour mont of Helycon :
 Reveil the fecretis lyand in gour mycht,
 Entone my fang, addres my ftyle at rycht,
 To fchaw quhat pyffance, oftis, and army,
 10 At this tyme from the boundis of Tuscany
 In fallofchyp com with the prynce Ene,
 And ftuffyt fchippys of weir fet to the fee.
 Fyrft, prynce Maffycus cummys with hys rowt,
 Into hys barge Tygrys, with ftelyt fnowt,
 15 Sowchand throw owt the fludis quhar fcho went,
 A thowfand ftowt zong men of hys talent
 Vndir hym ledyng, for the batale bown,
 From Clufyum com vmquhile, that nobell town,
 And fra the Tuscane cite of Cofa ;
 20 Baith caftyng dartis and flanys vfyt tha,
 With arrow cafys and other quavyrris lycht,
 And mortal bowys buklyt for the fyght.

- Sammyn furth falys Abas ; and hym by
 Hys barnage ftud enarmyt rychely ;
 Hys weirlyke fchip our the fludis ilkane
 Of God Appolloys goldyn ftatw fchane :
 5 The rych cyte of Populonyas,
 Hys natyve cuntre, quharof born he was,
 Sax hundreth men of armys in wer expert
 With hym hes fend ; and the ile in that part
 Illua callyt, within the Tufcane fee,
 10 Sa rych of fteill it may nocht waftyt be,
 Thre hundreth eik hes fend with hym to pas.
 The thryd capitane, worthy Afylas,
 Of Goddis eik and men interpretur,
 Of euery fpayng craft that knew the cuyr,
 15 Quhat the hart pypis and beftis entralys ment,
 Quhat fignyfeit the ftarnys, quhar thai went
 Thar rycht curfis abufe the hevynnys hie,
 And euery byrdis vocis weil knew he,
 And quhat beteknyt, fchynnyng from the hevyn,
 20 Thyr fryr blaftis, or this thundris levyn ;
 A thoufand men affemlyt with hym ledis,
 With awful fperis and fcharp grundyn hedis :
 Quham the Hetrufcane cite, Pyfa gude,
 Inhabyt firft from Alpheus that flude,
 25 Send tyll obey hym as thar capitane.
 Syne followys Aftur, the femlyaft of ane,
 Aftur, maift fovyrr horfman forto feik,
 Of variant cullour was hys armour eik ;
 Thre hundreth walyt men with hym he led.
 30 All of a will, furth to the batal fped

- The folkis alhail dwelt in the cite fweit
 Of Agelyn, otherwys callyt Cerete,
 And thai that dwellys in tha feldis, I wys,
 Endlang the bankis of flude Mynyonys,
 5 Or intill ancyeut Pyrgus town allfua,
 Or inhabytys the cyte Grauyffa,
 Ful contagius of tempeft and grews ayr.
 Suld I the pretermyt, fen thou was thar?
 I meyn the, Cygnus, of Lygurianys
 10 The cheif ledar, amang other capitany
 Ane the maift forcy into batal fted.
 Ne wil I not forget, fuld I be ded,
 The, ftrang Cupauus, with thy few menze,
 Fra quhais tymbret ryfys apon hie
 15 The lufy fwannys fedrame, brycht and fcheyn:
 The cryme and caws of all gour woful teyn
 Was luf and amouris, or pompus array
 Schrowd in gour faderis connyfans al to gay.
 For, as thai tell, quhil dolorusly Cygnus
 20 Maid hys complant amang the fcroggy bus
 Of poppill tre branschis lang and fquar,
 Quharin the twa fyfteris transformyt war,
 And gan bewail Phaeton, hys beft belovyt;
 Quhil that he fang and playt, as hym behwyt,
 25 The dolly tonys and lays lamentabill,
 With fic regrate to comfort and aftabill
 Hys hevy amorus thochtis ennoyus,
 In quhite canos foft plumys joyus
 Became ourheld, in lyknes of a fwan,
 30 And led hys age na mar furth lyke a man,

Bot tuke hys flycht vp from the erd in hy,
 And with a fwouchand voce focht in the sky.
 Hys fon, this tyde, havand hys fallofchippys
 Diftribut equaly into fyndry fchippys,
 5 Amang the navy and the flote at large,
 With ayris rollys furth hys buftuus barge,
 Clepyt Centaurus, and ithandly fyne he
 Dryvys throu fludis of the stormy fee :
 Byg of ftatur ftude he lyke to fecht,
 10 Boftand the ftreme with ballaft of huge weght,
 And with hys lang and lufty ballyngar
 Ourflydis the deip fludis in thar fair.

The nobill Ocnus from hys natyve land
 A fair army affemlyt brocht at hand,
 15 Son of God Tibris, the Tufcane ryver,
 Beget apon Manthus the lady cleir,
 That was baith nympe and famus prophetes :
 Thys Ocnus was the ilk man quhilk expres
 Of Mantua the cite dyd he wall,
 20 And eftir hys faid moderis name can call
 Mantua, myghty of ald ancyftry
 And forfaderis : bot hys geneology
 Was not of ane kynrent cummyn all ;
 For that town had thre clannys principall,
 25 And, vnder euery clan or trybe of tha,
 War other fobyr famyllis twys twa :
 Mantua eik was cheif and principal hed
 Till all thir pepill wonnyng in that fted,
 Takand thar fors and hardyment ilkane
 30 From the lynage and nobill blude Tufcane.

- Mezentius, throu hys auld tyrranny,
 Furth of this cite aganyft hym in hy
 Fyve hundreth men till armys maid do fteir ;
 Quham Myncyus, the frefch rynnand ryver,
 5 That from the lowch of Bennacus ifchis down,
 And is ourheldyt all with redis brovn,
 Hes careit to the braid feys large
 Within thar weirly fchip and awfull barge.
 Furth held the ftowt and degeft Auleftes,
 10 Quhilk with gret ftrenth of rowaris in that pres,
 Rafyng thame on thar thoftis for the nanys,
 The fludis fmate with hundreth arys at anys,
 Quhil that the famy ftowr of ftremys le
 Vp weltis from the braid palmys of tre.
 15 The mekill howk hym bair was Tryton callyt ;
 For in hir forestam was the monftre ftallyt,
 With watry trumpe fleyand the fludis gray :
 Quhar as fcho falyt, men mycht fe hym ay
 With byrfy body porturyt, and viffage
 20 All rowgh of harys, femyng of cullage
 In mannys form fra hys coft to hys crown ;
 Bot from hys belly, and thens fordwart down,
 The remanent ftraucht lyke a fyfchis tayll,
 In fymylitude of huddon or a quhail ;
 25 Vndre the breift of this ilk byfnyng thyng
 The fey wallys bulrand makis murnyng.
 Sa mony walyt capitany, nobill men,
 In help of new Troy, with fchippys thrys ten,
 Slydis throw the falt ftremys of the fee
 30 With ftelyt ftevyynnys and bowand bylge of tre.

CAP. V.

*Eneas schippis, tranflait in Nymphis of see,
Tald hym quhou Turnus affegit the cyte.*

- Be this declynyt was the days lyght ;
 The moyn intill hyr waverand cart of nycht
 Held rolling throw the hewynnys myddil ward ;
 As Eneas, the Troiane prynce and lard,
 5 For thochtis mycht na wys hys membris reft,
 Sa mony curys in hys mynd he keft,
 Bot fat in proper perfon, and nane other,
 To fteir hys carvell and to rewle the ruther,
 And forto gyde the falys takand tent.
 10 Onone, amyd hys curs, thar as he went,
 Recontyris hym hys fallofchip in hy
 Of Nymphis, quham of schippys and his navy
 The haly moder, clepyt Cybele,
 Maid to becum Goddeffys in the see :
 15 All sammyn fwam thai, hand in hand yfeir,
 And throw the wallys faft dyd fewch and fcheir,
 Als feill in numbyr Nymphys throw the flude,
 As laitly with thar ftelyt ftevyynnys ftude
 Of Troiane schippys by the coftis fyde.
 20 A weil far way, as our the ftreme thai glyde,
 Thar kyng thai knaw, and all in carralyng
 About hys fchyp went circulyt in a ryng.
 Amangis quham, in fpeche the maift expert,
 Cymodocea to the wail aftert,

- And with hir ryght hand can the eft casteill
 Do gryp onon, that all hir bak ilk deill
 Abuf the fey watir dyd appeir :
 Beneth the calmyt ftremys fair and cleir
 5 With hir left hand craftely fwymmys fche ;
 Syne on this wys fpekis till Enee,
 That of this wonderus mervell knew na thing :
 Walkis thou or not, thou verray Goddis offpryng,
 Our prynce and mafter Eneas ? now awaik,
 10 Takill thy fchippys, and thy fchetis fclaik.
 We beyn thy navy and thy flote, quod fche,
 Bowyt fum tyme of fyr and bych tre,
 Grew in the haly top of mont Ida,
 And now, as present thou behald ws may,
 15 Nymphes we beyn, and falbe euermor.
 For, as gon faithles Turnus by the fchor
 Invadyt ws with glavys and with fyre,
 On fors conftrenyt for the flambys fchire,
 Thy cabillys we in fundyr brak in haift,
 20 To feik the throw the fey, as we war chaift :
 And than the moder of Goddis, Cybele,
 Havand of ws compaffioun and piete,
 In this figour has ws all tranflait,
 For euermar to be deificat,
 25 As Goddeffys, quhar fo ws lykis beft,
 Amangis the fludis forto leif and left.
 Bot thy deir child, gyng Afcanyus ftowt,
 Befegynt is, and clofyt rownd abowt
 With wallys, fowcy, and trynfschis, ather fyde,
 30 Amyd dartis or quarrellys faft doys glyde,

- And dreidfull hoftis of stern pepill Latyne,
 By weir enforfyng to distroy all thyne.
 Evandrus horsmen, clepyt Arcadanys,
 Mydlyt sammyn with Hetrurianys,
 5 Quham in thy help thou fendis by the land,
 Thai placis now, quhar as thou gaue command,
 Can occupy, abydand thy cummyng :
 Bot Turnus hes determyt, as certane thing,
 Gret garnysonys to fend betwix thame sone,
 10 That ȝour hoftis fall not togidder joyn.
 Get vp, haue done, and sone in the mornyng,
 Allfwyth as the brycht day begynnys to spryng,
 Thy ferys haill thou fyrft to harnes call,
 And with thy scheild invynfibill tharwithall
 15 Thy felvyn schrowd, quham mychty God of fyre
 To the, as ane maift souerane lord and fyre,
 Has wrocht and gevyn, and with gold sa brycht
 The bordouris has ourgylt and forgit at rycht.
 Gyf thou belevys not my sawys invayn,
 20 The lyght of day to morn, I schaw the playn,
 Huge hepys fal behald in feld dung down
 Of Rutilianys by fell occifioun.
 Thus said sche ; and, departand with a skyp,
 By hir rycht hand sche schowys furth the schyp,
 25 As scho that was in that craft rycht expert ;
 And throw the wallys on the tother part
 Glydys away undir the fomy feys,
 Als swyft as ganȝe or feddyrrit arrow fleys,
 That stryvys forto pyngill with the wynd :
 30 The remanent hir followys fast behynd.

- Anchifes fon, the gret Troiane Ene,
 Awondris, onwyttyng quhat this mycht be ;
 And, netheles, hys curage dyd avance
 With this ilk fatale augury or chance :
 5 Syne fchortly, lukand to the hevyn abone,
 On this maner can pray and maid hys boyn.
 O blyffyt moder of the Goddis, quod he,
 That hallowyt art in the montane Ide,
 Qhamto the toppys of mont Dyndymane,
 10 And eik the towryt citeis mony ane,
 With renyt lyonys gokkyt to the char,
 Ful tendyr bene and hartly euermar ;
 Be thou in batall now my prefident,
 Be my prote&trix, dewly takand tent
 15 At this orakyll be haftyt to our weill ;
 O haly Goddes, with happy fute of feill
 Cum and affiftis to thyne awyn Troianys.
 No mor he fpak, bot, with that word atanys,
 In the meyn quhile vpspryngis the brycht day,
 20 Chafand the clowdis of the nycht away.
 And fyrft Eneas gan hys ferys command
 Thar baneris to displayt and follow at hand,
 Thar curage eik and curace to addres,
 And graith thame for the batail all expres.
 25 For he, be than, hys Troianys mycht behald ;
 And of the eft fchyp into hys town and hald
 Men mycht hym fe, and knaw, quhar at he ftude,
 Hys fchynand new fcheild from amyde the flude
 Into hys left hand rafyt hie on hyght.
 30 The Troianys from the wallys of that fycht

War fa reiofyt, vp tha rafyt a cry
 That rerdis to the starnys in the sky.
 The hoip of hys returnyng hait as fyre
 Dowblyt thar curage, and vprafyt thar ire,
 5 That with thar handis fast thai dartis flyng,
 With fic a dyn of clamour and crying,
 And trumpys blaft rafyt within the town
 Sik maner bruyt, as thocht men hard the foun
 Of crannys crowplyng, fleand in the ayr
 10 With fpedy fard in randoun heir and thar ;
 As from the flude of Trace, hait Strymone,
 Vndre the dyrk clowdis, oft we fe,
 Thai fle the weddris blaft and rak of wynd,
 Thar glaidfum foundis followand thame behynd.
 15 Bot quhat mycht meyn this affeir and deray
 A gret farly and wondyr was, perfay,
 To Turnus, kyng of Rutuleis, that tyde,
 And the Italiane dukis hym befyde :
 Quhill thai at laft beheld towart the coft,
 20 And faw the navy cum and mekill oft,
 Semand the fey of fchippys all our flet.
 The creift or fchynand tymbret, that was fet
 Abufe Eneas helm and top on hyght,
 Keft byrnand flambys with a glytterand lycht ;
 25 And eyk the goldyn boys of hys bukleir
 Large fyry fremys on breid fchew fair and cleir :
 Lyke as the comete ftern fanguynolent,
 With hys red cullour tryft and violent,
 Schynys fum tyme apoun the donk nycht ;
 30 Or frawart Syrius, that fervent ftar brycht,

- Quhilk with the scaldand heyt at hys ryfyng
 Byrnys the erth of drowth, and is the fyng
 Pretendand tyll all mortale folk, I ges,
 Contagyus infirmyteis and feiknes,
 5 That with hys schrewyt lyght canicular
 Infekkyt all the hevynnys and the ayr.
 Bot Turnus hardy stalwart hie curage,
 For all this feir, demynyft nevir a stage,
 Quhilk manfully sehup thame to withftand
 10 At the coft fyde, and dyng thame of the land,
 That on na wys thar thai fuld arryve;
 And with glaid femlant gan his folk belyve
 Exortyng forto rays thar spretis on hie,
 And with hys wordis forthirmar eik he
 15 Gan thame repreif of thar fa hafty feir.
 Lo! now present, fays he, is cummyn heir
 The mater quhilk ze lang defyrit haue;
 The tyme is now to gryp in hand gour glaif;
 The tyme of batale reddy is at hand,
 20 Quhar ftrenth beis sehawyn in stalwart ftowr to ftand.
 Now euery man ramembir on his spows,
 Thynk on thar natyve land and dwellyng hows:
 Reduce ze now onto gour mynd, ilkane,
 The worthy a&is of gour eldris bygane,
 25 Thar lovabyll fame, and gour awyn renowne;
 And lat ws formeft haift ws to the fee,
 And thar recontyr our fays, or thai land,
 Quhill as thai firft fet fut apon the fand,
 With flyde to cummyn, half deil in effray,
 30 Or thai thar fut steppis ferm, and tak array.

Hap helpis hardy men, be myne avys,
That weil dar tak on hand stowt interprys.

Thus said he; and tharwith in hys thoct
Devyfis quham maift ganandly he mocht
5 Led with hym, to refist and meit his fays,
Or quham he fuld not from the fege vprays,
Bot styll remane to ferm and clos the town,
The wallys and the trynfchis enveroun.

CAP. VI.

*Eneas fra the schippis landit his ost,
And Turnus thame affalit at the sey coji.*

In the meyn seffon, the Troiane Ene
10 Begouth hys folkis from thar schippis hie
On bryggis and on plankis fet on land :
Mony abaid the ebbyng of the fand,
Quhill the fwarf fard wallys abak dyd draw,
Than in the schaldis dyd thai leip on raw ;
15 And fum with ayris into coggis small
Etlyt to land. But tho amang thame all
The prynce Tarchon can the fchor behald,
Thar as hym thoct fuldbe na sandis schald,
Nor git na land bryft lyperryng on the wallys,
20 Bot quhar the flude went styll, and calmyt all is
But stowr or bullyr, murmour or movyng ;
Hys stevynnys thydder steryng gan the kyng,

- And on this wys hys ferys dyd exort :
 Now, O ge walyt flour of weir, at fchort,
 Bend vp gour ayris flyth, and rays gour fchippys,
 Haift owr the flude, bair to the fchor with fkyppys,
 5 And with gour ftelyt ftevyynnys, ane and all,
 Thys ground onfrendly to ws and innimicall
 Do fcheir and cleif in fundyr lyke a ftok,
 Lat euery barge do prent hir felf a dok :
 Na fors I not in fik port by this meyn
 10 To brek the fchyp, fa we the land atteyn.
 Fra Tarchon had thir wordis faid, but mair
 Hys feris ftartis ilk man till ane ayr.
 The ftowrand famy bargis dyd rebound,
 Inrowand faft towart the Latyn grond,
 15 Quhyl that thar ftammys tuke the bankis dry,
 And thar kelys ftak in the flyke faft by,
 But ony harm or danger, euery one.
 Bot fa tyd not onto thy fchyp, Tarchon :
 For in the fchald fcho ftoppys, and dyd ftand
 20 Apon a dry chyngill or bed of fand,
 A lang tyme all to fchakyng with the flude ;
 Quhill fynaly, thar rokkand as fcho ftude,
 To bryftis fcho, and ryvys all in fondyr,
 Warpyt the men amynd the faym thar vndir ;
 25 The plankis, hechis, and mony brokyn ayr,
 That on the ftreyms went flotand heir and thar,
 Maid to thar landing gret impediment,
 And flyddry glar fo from wallys went
 That oft thar feyt was fmyttyn vp on loft :
 30 Bot finaly, all drowkyt and forwrocht,

Thai falwyt war, and warpyt to the coft.

Than na delay of fleuth, nor feir, ne boft,
Withheld Turnus, bot with hys haill armee
Aganyft Troianys by the coft of the fee

5 He dyd array all fammyn in that ffound.

The trumpettis blew thar bludy weirlyke fownd :

And fyrft, in fyng of gud luk in the weris,

Ene the rowtis of the lauboreris,

Or rurall hufbandis, invadis and ourfet,

10 And hes the Latyn commonys haill doun bet,

By flauchter fyrft of thar chiftane, Theron,

Amang all otheris the biggaft man of one,

Quhilk fet apou Eneas or he wyft :

Bot he throw owt hys fyde hys fword hes thryft,

15 Perfyt the ftalwart platit fcheild of fteill,

And throw the fchynand hawbrek euery deill ;

The giltyn mailgeis makis hym na fted,

For in the coft he tholys dynt of ded.

Syne fmate he Lychas, and hym hes al to torn,

20 That of hys ded moderis waym was furth fchorn,

And onto Phebus God was confecrait,

And was fa chancy in hys gong eftait

That he the fwerd efchapit by hys hap ;

Bot not at this tyme fo the dedis clap.

25 And not far thens this douchty Eneas

Kyllyt the dowr and ftalwart Cyffeas,

And put to deth the buftuus Gyas strang,

That with hys burdoun down haill rowtis dang :

Thar ftrenthy handis helpyt thame na thyng,

30 Nowder Hercules wapynnys nor armyng

- Mycht thame defend, nor git thar fyre, that heght
 Melampus, and compangeon was in feight
 To Hercules in hys fair journeis feill,
 Quhil he in erth was levand and in heill.
- 5 And lo, as Pharon cryis and dois rowft
 With haltand wordis and with mekill wouft,
 Eneas threw a dart at hym that tyde,
 Quhilk, as he gapyt, in hys mowth dyd glyde.
 And thou also, the fey Greyk, Cydon,
- 10 Quhilk strangly luffyt thir gong childer ichone,
 As thou the gyng Clytius dyd persew,
 Quhais gallow berd begouth to spryng of new,
 And was alhaill thy new luft and defyre,
 Be the rycht hand of this ilk Troiane fyre
- 15 Thar had bene maid end of thy amouris greyn,
 And wrachitly had lyn ded, I weyn,
 War not the brethir of the clan Phorcanyis
 Apon Eneas assemblit all atanyis :
 In numbyr sevyn thai war, and dartis fevin
- 20 Alfammyn thai keft, forey as fyry levin ;
 Of quham fum dyd, but harm or other deir,
 Stot from hys scheid, his hewmet, or hed geir ;
 And fum, that wald haue hyt hys corps in hy,
 Venus hys haly moder choppyt by.
- 25 Than to the traift Achates said Ene :
 Reik me dartis and castyng sferis, quod he,
 That in the Grekis bodeis fixit stude,
 Quhilum in Troys planys bedyit with blude ;
 And my rycht hand fall thraw thame so ilkane
- 30 On Rutulanys, that nane sal fle invane.

- A buftuus fchaft with that he grippyt has,
 And incontrar hys aduerfaris gan tays,
 Quhilk flaw towartis Meonyus faft by :
 Owt throw the fcheild platit with fteill in hy
 5 Dufchyt the dynt, and throw the corflettis glydis,
 Gyrd throw the coft perfyng baith the fydis.
 Onto hym ftartis Alcanor, hys brothir,
 To beir hym vp, quhen that he faw hym fchuddir,
 With hys rycht arm, bot throw hys gardy fone
 10 The grundyn hed and bludy fchaft ar done,
 Furth haldand the felf randoun as it went ;
 The ryght arm, from the fchulder al to rent,
 Apon the mankyt fennonys hyngis by,
 As impotent, quyte lamyt, and dedly.
 15 Than Numytor furth of hys brotheris corps
 Ruggis the trunfchoun, and with all hys fors
 It fwakkis at Ene ; bot he na mycht
 Had till attane ne wond the nobill knyecht :
 Jyt with the dynt the gret Achates thee
 20 He hurt and ftrengeit has a litill wee.
 With this come Clawfus, full of vaffalage,
 Confidand in hys gouth and florift age,
 The Curytanys with hym brocht in the pres,
 And with a lang ftyf fpeir ane Dryopes
 25 Smate in the hals, vnder the chyn, fa fair
 That hym byreft was in the place rycht thar
 Baith voce and fpreit of lyfe ; and that na wondir ;
 For hys nek bayn and throte war carf in fondir,
 That doun he dufchys with a felloun red,
 30 Quhil that hys forret rafchit on the erd,

- And of hys mouth, a petuus thing to fe,
 The lopprit blude in ded thraw voydis he.
 Thre otheris fyne this ilk Clawfus has flane,
 Born into Trace of the clan Boryane ;
 5 And thre com fra the cite of Idas,
 And other thre of cite Ifmaras,
 By diuers chancis put he al to ded.
 Alesus hym recontris in that fted,
 And all the barnage com from Aurunca,
 10 That auld cite ; and thame followys allfua
 To that melle the fon of Neptunus,
 That is to knaw, the worthy Mefapus,
 Quhilk into horsman craft was maift expert.
 Now prefys this fyde, and now gonderwart,
 15 To reill abak and to expell in fyght
 Thar aduerfaris, and mak thame tak the flycht :
 Thus by the coft Aufonya that tyde
 Hard wolx the batale apou athir fyde.
 As thocht fum tyme amyde the large ayr
 20 The contrar wyndys ftryvys heir and thar,
 With brethfull blaftis in thar equale mychtis :
 Nane lyft obey tyll other, all fa wight is ;
 Nowder thair amang thame felf, nor git the clowdis,
 Ne git the rageand feys, quhilkis fa lowd is ;
 25 So that the bargane lang ftandis in dowe,
 Quha falbe victor, and quha vnderlowt :
 Sa forcibly remanys the elementis
 Contrary otheris to thair awin ententis.
 Nane other wys the Troiane hoftis in feild,
 30 And Latyn rowtis gokkit vnder fcheild,

Metys in the melle : jonyt fammyn than
 Thai fewtyr fut to fut, and man to man.

CAP. VII.

*Quhou Pallas confortis his oft of Archadye,
 Quhilkis gave the bak and tuke purpos to fle.*

Bot quhen that Pallas at ane owtyr fyde
 Perfavyt hys Arcad army that tyde
 5 In sic a place had takyn land attanys,
 Quhar as a burn had warpyt rowand ftanys,
 And buskis with the brays down had bet,
 That thai war in sa hard myscheif ourfet,
 As men nocht vfyt forto go fecht on fute,
 10 And than, constrenyt, knew nane other buyt,
 For scharpnes of that sted, bot leif thar hors ;
 That weil perfauyt he how that on fors
 Thai gave the bak, and schupe to tak the flycht,
 The Latynys followand thame in all thar mycht :
 15 Than, quhile with prayer, now with wordis fowr,
 Thar curage he enflambis to the stowr,
 Quhilk maner havyng is fuyth, as is the creid,
 As vtir poynt remedy at fik a neid.

My ferys, says he, quhidder do ge fle ?
 20 I zou befeik, be zou gret renowne,
 And be zou forey dedis done of ald,
 And by zou pryncis fame, Evander bald,

- And be the oftis and mony victorys
 That ge in weir and batale wan feill fys,
 And be my gude beleif and hoyp, that now
 With hail confidens restis fixt in zow,
 5 As to atteyn onto my faderis glore,
 To ondertak fik dedis done before ;
 Do nevir, for schame, onto zour self that lak,
 To lyppyn in speid of fute and gyf the bak.
 With swerdys dynt behuffis ws, perfay,
 10 Throw amyddis our ennemys red ovr way.
 Quhar zondir sop of men thikkis in a rowt,
 Zondir is the passage quhar we moſte wyn owt ;
 Zondir zour noble cuntre wyl ge pas ;
 Zon way to wend exhortis zour duke Pallas.
 15 Heir is na power of dyvynyte,
 Nor Goddis mycht gaynſtandyng ws, quod he :
 Nane other bargane haue we in thir fyghtis
 Bot agane dedly and with mortale wightis :
 Alfmony mortale bodeis heir haue we,
 20 And als feill handis to debait the melle.
 Behaldis, quhou the fey with obſtakill gret
 Includys ws, and at our bak can bet ;
 On land is left ws heir na place to fle :
 Quhat ! wald ge ryn to Troy owt throw the fee ?
 25 Thus ſaid he, and furthwith, or he wald ces,
 Amyd hys fays ruſchit in the pres,
 Quhar as the rowtis thikaſt war in ftowr.
 And firſt of other, to hys fatale howr,
 Hym metys Lagus, a Rutilyane ;
 30 Quham fyrſt ourrollyt with a mekill ſtane,

- Throw gyrd hys coft fyne with a caftyng dart,
 Perfyng hys rybbys throuch, at the ilk part
 Quhar beyn the cupplyng of the ryg bone,
 And the ilk fchaft ftak in hys cors onone.
 5 Pallas it joggillit, and furth drew in hy:
 Quham ane Hyfbon, ftandand neir tharby,
 Wenyt to have kawcht, bot the gryp he falyt;
 For as onwar he ftowpyt, and devalyt,
 Wod wroth for wo of this myfchews ded
 10 Of hys deir fallow, in the ilk fted
 Pallas hym kepptyt fyk wys on hys brand
 That all the blaid, vp to the hylt and hand,
 Amyd hys flaffand longis hyd has he,
 On fik maner that na man mycht it fe.
 15 Syne Pallas fet apon Anchemolus,
 And Sthenelus, that of the kyng Rhetus
 Prynce of Marrubyanys, ancyeut pepill, beyn;
 The quhilk Anchemolus was that ilk, I weyn,
 Defowlyt hys faderis bed inceftuufly,
 20 And had forlayn hys awyn ftepmoder by.
 And ge alfo, ftowt gemel brether twa,
 Childer and fonnys onto hym Dawcya;
 Tymber, I meyn, and thy brother Laryde,
 Amyd the feild Rutiliane dyd abyde;
 25 Ge war fa lyke in form and fymylitude
 Nane mycht decern betwix gou quhar ge ftude;
 Quhilk maner errour, or fik myfknawyng,
 To fader and mother is oft plesand thyng,
 Seand thar childer refembill ane lyknes:
 30 Bot at this tyme has Pallas, as I ges,

- Markyt gou fwa with fic rude differens,
 That by hys keill ge may be knaw fra thens.
 For fwa ftud with the, Tymber, thou art ded,
 Evandrus fwerd hes fwepyt of thy hed ;
 5 And thy rycht arm of fmyttyn, O Laryd,
 Amyd the feild lysis the befylde,
 And half lyfles thi fyngyrris war fterand,
 Within thy neif doys gryp and faik the brand.
 Than fchame and dolour, mydlit baith ourane,
 10 Baldis the pepill Arcad eueryane
 To the bargane aganyft thar ennemys,
 For Pallas wordis maid thar curage rys,
 And eik, for thai beheld befor thar eyn
 Hys douchty dedis, thai hym love and meyn.
 15 For Pallas than throw gyrd Rheteus the kyng,
 As he on cace glaid by on char fle yng :
 Na mair fpace was of tary ne delay
 That Ilus deth prolongit the ilk day ;
 For as agane the, Ilo, with fell feir
 20 Pallas addresslyt had a ftalwart fpeir,
 Rheteus ftart in betwix, and cawch the dynt,
 As he on cace was fleand fers as flynt
 From thy handis, the maift forey Teucras,
 And thy brother Tyres, that by the was :
 25 Ourweltis Retheus in ded thrawys atanys,
 And with hys helys smayt the Rutilian planys,
 Tumlyt from hys hie cart chargit quhar he fat,
 And on the grund rebundis with a fquat.
 And lyke as fum tyme in the fymmyris drowth,
 30 Quhen wyndis ryfys of the north or fowth,

- In feir placis the hyrd, at hys defire,
 Amang the feroggy rammell fettis the fyre ;
 Wlcanus hoftis of brym flambyes red
 Spredand on breid, vpblesys euery fted ;
 5 Than he that fet the kyndillyng glaid and gay
 Behaldis quhou that the low doys mak deray,
 Blesand and crakand with a nyce reuery :
 Non other wys, the Archadanys in hy
 All fammyn focht in feild with all thar mycht,
 10 And maid debait to help Pallas in fyght.
 Bot tho Alefus, keyn into batale,
 Thame to recontyr etlys, and affaill,
 And gan hym felf weil schrowd vnder his fcheild ;
 Syne manfully rufchit amynd the feild,
 15 Quhar that he flew ane Ladon, and Pheres,
 And Demodocus eftir in the pres :
 As hym Strymonyus by the gorget grippyt,
 With hys brycht brand hys rycht hand he of quhyppyt ;
 And Thoas fyne fa fmayt apone the hed
 20 With a gret ftane, quhil mixt of blud all red
 The harnys poplit furth on the brayn pan.
 Thys ilk Alefus fader, as witty man,
 Forto efchew hys fonnys fatys ftrang,
 Hyd hym prevely the thik woddis amang :
 25 Bot, fra the auld Alefus lay to de,
 And geldis vp the breth with wawland E,
 The fatale fyfteris fet to hand onon,
 And can this gong Alefus fo difpon,
 That by Evandrus wapynnys, the ilk ftownd,
 30 He deftinat was to caught the dedis wond.

- Towart quham Pallas bownyt has ful fone,
 And in hys renk on this wys maid hys boyn :
 Now grant, thou God and fader Tyberyne,
 Gude chance and fortoun to this hed of myne
- 5 The quhilk I tays apon this castyng speir,
 That it may throw Alefus body scheir ;
 And gon harnes, cote armour, and spulge brycht,
 Quhilk now fa weirly schynys on gon knycht,
 Sall hyng apon ane ayk fast by thi bra.
- 10 The God hys askyn hard, as he dyd pray :
 For quhil Alefus onavifytly
 Cled with hys scheild Imaonus, hym by,
 That was to hym hys frend and fallow deir,
 Hys breift stud nakyt, but armour or geir,
- 15 Quharin he Pallas dedly schaft ressaugt.
 Bot Lawfus, wilfull hys fyde to haue favyt,
 As he that was a gret part of the oft,
 And lyft not suffir, with sik feir na boft,
 Or slauchtir maid be Pallas and deray,
- 20 At his cumpangeis fuld caught mair affray,
 Ruschit in the melle ; and first in hys teyn
 Slew Abas, that gret bargane dyd fustene.
 The thikast sop or rowt of all the pres,
 Thar as maift tary was, or he wald ces,
- 25 Thys Lafus al to sparpyllyt and invadys :
 Down bettyn war the barnage of Archadys ;
 Down bettyn eik war the Hethruryanys ;
 And ghe also, feil bodeis of Troianys,
 That war not put by Grekis to vtyrrans.
- 30 Than all the oftis semlyt with speir and lans,

The chiftanys all jonyt with hail poweris,
 The hyndmaft wardis fwarmyt all yferis ;
 So thik in ftail all marryt wolx the rowt,
 Oneys mycht ony turn hys hand abowt
 5 To weild hys wapyn, or to fchuyt a dart.
 Full douchtely Pallas on the ta part
 Inforcis hym to greif hys fays that tyde ;
 Lawfus refiftis on that othir fyde.
 Thar agis was not far indifferent,
 10 And of maift femly ftatur, quhar thai went,
 Thai war excellent of bewte baith tway ;
 Bot fo it ftude, at fortoun, walloway !
 Wald nother fuffir to hys realm refort.
 And, netheles, to meyt fammyn at fchort,
 15 As into feild to preif thar hardyment,
 The governour of hevyn omnipotent
 Lyft na way thoill: for, belyve eftir this,
 To athir of thame thar dedly fatys, I wys,
 To ane far grettar aduerfar remanys,
 20 As heir onon doys follow vnder anys.

CAP. VIII.

*Quhou that fers Turnus has zong Pallas flane,
 For quham hys folkis makis gret dolour and mayn.*

Duryng this fervour of the bargane fwa,
 The haly nympe, clepit Juturna,

- Hir brother Turnus dyd monys and exhort
 To succur Lawfus, and hys folk support ;
 The quhilk Turnus, as in hys spedy char
 The myd rowtis went floppand heir and thar,
 5 Beheld hys ferys debatand with Pallas :
 Lo, now is tyme to defist, and lat pas
 All sic bargane, quod he ; ceffis in hy ;
 For I will fet on Pallas anerly ;
 Only to me, and to nane other wight,
 10 The victory pertenyys of fik a knyght ;
 Gladly I wald hys fader stude heirby,
 This interprys to dereyn and aspy.
 Thus faid he, and hys feris at command
 Voydit the feild, and all plane left the land.
 15 Than zong Pallas, seand Rutylanys
 Withdraw the feild fa fwith, and rovm the planys,
 At the prowde byddyng of thar prynce and kyng,
 Amervellit full gretly of this thing,
 And farly can on Turnus to behald,
 20 Our all hys buftuus body, as he wald,
 Rollyng hys eyn, and all hys corps in hy
 With thrawyn luke on far begouth aspy ;
 Syne movyng fordwart, with sic wordis on hie,
 To answer Turnus speche, thus carpys he :
 25 Owthir now, quod he, for ay be lovyt I fall
 Of ryeh kyngly spulze triumphall,
 Quhilk heir I fall rent from myne aduerfar,
 Or than falbe renownyt evirmar
 Of ane excellent end moift gloryus.
 30 Do wa thy boft and mannance maid to ws :

- For my fader, quhom thou defyris besyde,
 Reputtis all elyke, quhou evir the chance betyde.
 And fayand thus, amynd the plane furth ftartis :
 The blude congelyt abowt Archadyane hartis.
 5 Turnus down lepys from hys twa quhelit char,
 And bownys fast towartis his aduerfar.
 Lyke as ane lyoun from the hillys hycht,
 Amynd the valle had fcharply gottin a fycht
 Of fum prouwd bull, with hys horn in the plane
 10 Addressand hym reddy to mak bargane,
 Cummys bradand on the best fast in a lyng ;
 On fielyke wys was Turnus tocummyng :
 And quhen that Pallas saw hym cum sa neir
 He mycht areke to hym a casting speir,
 15 Formast he bownys to the jonyng place,
 Gyf sa betyd that fortoun, of hir grace,
 Hys interprys for stowt ondertakyng
 Wald help, or hym support in ony thing,
 As he that zong was, and of strenth all owt
 20 Na wys compeir to Turnus stern and stowt ;
 And to the gret Goddis in hevyn abone
 Apon this maner prayand said he fone :
 I the beseik, thou myghty Hercules,
 Be my faderis gestnyng, and the ilk des
 25 Quhar thou strangear was reffauyt to herbry,
 Affist to me, cum in my help in hy,
 To perform this excellent fyrst journe ;
 That Turnus in the ded thraw may me se
 Bereif fra hym hys bludy armour red,
 30 And, zaldand vp the breth in the ilk sted,

Mot with hys eyn behald me hym befor
In hie tryumphe, with ourhand as victor.

- Gret Hercules the zong man hard onon,
And from the boddum of hys hart can gron,
5 Hydand hys smert for rewth of Pallas zung,
Seand the fatys wald haue hys endyng ;
And for ennoy falt terys, all in vayn,
Furth gettyng our hys chekis thyk as rayn.
Tho Jupiter, hys curage to aftabill,
10 Thus to hys fon fpak wordys amyabill.
Tyll euery mortale wofull wight, perfay,
Determyt standis the fixit lattir day ;
Ane schort and onrecoverabill term is fet
Of lyfe, quhen all moft neydlyngis pay that det :
15 Bot, to prolong thar fame by nobill dedis,
Fra vertuus wark that cumys and procedis.
Quhou mony fonnys and deir childryn, faid he,
Of goddis kyn, vnder Troy wallys hie
War done to ded, and brytnyt blude and bone !
20 So that amangis all otheris Sarpedon,
My tendir get, my kyn, and blude, lyis flane.
Forfuyth also, I fay the into plane,
The fynale fayt awatis Turnus in feild,
The dait and methis approchis of hys eild.
25 On this wys fpak gret Jove to Hercules ;
And, with that word, hys eyn towart the pres
On the Rutilian feild addressis he.
And, the ilk stownd, zong Pallas lattis fle
With mekill fors at Turnus a gret speir,
30 And fyne onon hys brycht brand burnyft cleir

- Hyntis furth of the fcheith to mak debait.
 The fchaft flaw towart Turnus, and hym fmait
 Apon the fchulder, abuf the gardis hie
 That ryfys vmaft tharvpon we fe,
 5 And throw the bordour of the fcheild fwa perfynt,
 Quhill fynaly in fum deill it traverfynt,
 And hurt a part of Turnus byg body.
 Than Turnus fmyttyn, full of felony,
 A buftuus lance with grundyn hed ful kene,
 10 That lang quhile tayfynt he in proper teyn,
 Leyt gyrd at Pallas, and thus wys faid he :
 Confider 3oungkeir, gyf our lancis be,
 Bettir of tempyr and mair penytratyve.
 And, with the word, the fchaft flaw furth belyve,
 15 So that the fcharp poynt of the brangland fpeir
 Throw owt amyddis of the fcheild can fcheir,
 Perfand fa mony platis of irne and fteill,
 And fa feill plyis of bull hydys ilk deill,
 All fammyn cowchit in hys target ftrang,
 20 The buftuus ftrake throw all hys armour thrang,
 That ftyntit na thing at the fyne hawbryk,
 Quhil throu the coft thyrlt the dedly pryk.
 Pallas, nocht fchrynkand for the mortale dynt,
 Invane the hait fchaft of hys wond hes hynt ;
 25 For al togidder by the fammyn way
 The blude and fawle passys hyne bath tway.
 Apon hys wond onon he rufchis down :
 Abuf hym rang hys harnes with a fovn :
 And that onfrendly erth inimycall,
 30 That in hys deth he fuld not fcryk nor call,

- As was the gys, with bludy mowth bait he.
 Turnus, abufe hym standand, carpys on hie :
 O ghe pepill of Arcaid, takis tent,
 And my wordis do rehers and present
 5 To kyng Evander, sayand hym playnly,
 That hys son Pallas to hym fend haue I
 In sik array as that he hes defervyt ;
 And, of my gentrys, wil he be preservit
 To all estait and honour funerall,
 10 With all folace pertenyng beryall
 Of tumbe and of entyrment, as efferis.
 Na lytill thyng, perfay, into thir weris
 Hes hym bycoft the frendschip of Ene.
 And, sayand thus, with hys left fut hes he
 15 Pallas ded corps ourwelt, or euer he stent,
 And fyne abowt hys fydis sone has rent
 Hys goldyn gyrdill, pasand a gret deill,
 Quharin was gravin craftely and weill
 Of Danavs douchteris the iniquyte,
 20 Quhou that the fyfty zong men, schame to se,
 War fowly murthuryt on the first nycht,
 As thai war spowfyt to thar ladeis brycht ;
 The chalmeris portyrit war bysprent with blude :
 Quhilk hiftoreis Eurition, warkman gude,
 25 Had carvyt weill and wrocht full craftely
 In weighty platis of the gold maffy ;
 Of quhais spulge now is Turnus glaid,
 Joyfull and blyth that he it conquest had.
 O mannis mynd, so ignorant at all
 30 Of thingis tocum and chancis quhilkis may fall !

Vpheit fone in blynd profperyte,
 Can not be war, nor myffour hald with the !
 The tyme fall cum quhen Turnus fall, perfay,
 Hait and wary this fpulge and this day,
 5 Defyrand he mycht by for mekill thing
 That he had nevir twichit Pallas gyng.
 Abowt the corps affemblit tho his feris,
 With mekill murnyng and huge plente of terys ;
 Apon a fcheild Pallas body thai laid,
 10 And bair hym of the feild, and thus thai faid :
 O Pallas, quhou gret dolour and wirfchyp
 To thy fader, and all hys fallofchip,
 Sall thou rendir and bryng hame, faid thai :
 This was to the in weyrfar the firft day,
 15 Quhilk firft in bataill dreflyt the to go ;
 The ilk for ay has the bereft tharfro !
 And, not the les, thy fwerd leiffis in the planys
 Gret hepys ded of the Rutilianys.

CAP. IX.

*The rich Magus na ranfon mycht refkew,
 And preift Hemonydes, baith Eneas flew.*

Tho nane incertane rumour nor demyng,
 20 Bot fovyrr boydword cam thar, and warnyng,
 Ontill Eneas of this gret myfchance,
 Schawand quhou that his folkis ftud in ballance,

- As bot in litill distans all from ded ;
 The tyme requirynt forto fet remeid,
 And succur Troianys quhilkis had tane the flycht.
 Than, as wod lyon, rufchit he in the fight,
 5 And all quham he arekis nerrest hand
 Without refkew down mawis with his brand ;
 The bytand blaid abowt hym inveroum
 Amyd the rowtis reddis large rovum.
 Enragit and inflambit thus in ire
 10 Throw owt the oftis Turnus, that prowde fyre,
 Quhilk had this new slauchtir maid, focht he :
 Ay prentand in hys mynd befor hys E
 The gudly Pallas, was sa stowt and gyng,
 And the gret gentryce of Evander kyng ;
 15 The cheir and fest hym maid bot a stranger ;
 Per ordour all thing, quhou and quhat maner
 He was reffauyt, and tretit thankfully ;
 Syne of hys band of frendschip and ally
 With athis fworn and interchangit handis,
 20 Remembryng tho his promys and cunnandis.
 Amovit in this heit, or euer he stynt,
 Four gong men quyk he hes in handis hynt,
 That born was of the cite hecht Sulmon ;
 Alfmony fyne he takyn has onon
 25 Bred and vpbrocht befyde the flude Vfens,
 Quham that he etlys forto fend from thens
 To Pallas lykewalkis and obsequeis,
 To strow his funeral fyre of byrnand treis,
 As was the gys, with blude of presoneris,
 30 Eftir the ald rytis into mortale weris.

- Syne hynt Eneas a perellus lance in hand,
 And it addressis far furth on the land
 To ane Magus, that subtell was and fle,
 And jowkit in vnder the speir has he ;
 5 The schaft schakand flaw furth abufe hys hede ;
 And he Eneas in that samyn fled
 About the kneis grippyt humylly,
 With petuus voce fyne thus begouth to cry :
 Be thy deir faderys goft I the beseik,
 10 And be that gude beleif quhilk thou has eik
 Of Afcanyvs vpryfyng to estait,
 Thys filly sawle of myne, sa faynt and mayt,
 Thow salf to my a son and fader deir.
 I haue a hows, rych, full of mobillis feir,
 15 Quharin bedelvyn lysis a gret talent,
 Or charge of fyne filuer, in veschell quent
 Forgyt and punsynt wonder craftely ;
 Ane huge weght of fynast gold tharby,
 Oncunzeit git, ne nevir put in wark :
 20 Sa thou me salf, thy pyffans is so stark,
 The Troianys glory nor thar victory
 Sal na thyng change nor dymynew tharby,
 Nor a puyr sawle, thus hyngand in ballance,
 May fik diuifioun mak nor discrepans.
 25 Thus said this filly Magus, all invane.
 Quhamtill Eneas answeris thus agane :
 Sa mony talentis of fyne filuyr and gold,
 Quhilkis thou reherfand heir befor hes told,
 Do kepe onto thy small childyr and ayris ;
 30 Lat thame bruke weill, I consent it be tharis.

- All interchange and ranfonyng, perfay,
 In this batale Turnus hes done away,
 Now laitly flayand zong Pallas, allace!
 That rewthfull harm, and that myfchews cace,
 5 Felys baith Afcanyus and my faderis goft,
 For thai na litill thyng tharby hes loft.
 Thus fayand, by the helm hym grippys he
 With hys left hand, and fast as he mycht dre
 Writh down hys nek, quharin, but mair abaid,
 10 Hys bludy brand vp to the hyltis flaid.
 Not far thens ftude Hemonydes allane,
 Prest onto Phebus and the thrynfald Dyane,
 On quhais hed wympillit holy garlandis
 With thar pendentis lyke to a mytyr ftandis,
 15 Hys habyt as the fcheyn fon lemand lycht,
 And all hys armour quhite and burnyft brycht;
 Quham Eneas affalyt myghtyly,
 And gan do chays owt throw the feld in hy,
 That fleand ftummyryt and to grond went fone:
 20 The Troiane prynce down lowtis hym abone,
 And with hys brand hym brytnys at devys,
 In maner of ane offerand facryfys.
 The large fchaddow of Eneas in feild .
 Dyd hail the ded corps of this preift ourheld.
 25 Sereftus fortis vp hys armour gay,
 And on hys fchuldris careit hes away,
 To hyng as trophe or fyng victoriall
 Tyll Mars the God, quhilk Gradyus is call.

CAP. X.

*Quhat douchty chiftanys of the Latyn land
That day Eneas kyllit with hys hand.*

- Ceculus, discendit of Wleanus blude,
And Vmbro eyk, the stalwart chiftane rude,
That cum was fra the montanys Marfyane,
The bargane stuffis, relevand in agane.
- 5 Bot Eneas, discend from Dardanus,
Ganftandis thame, ful brym and furyus,
And onto ane, hecht Anxurus, in the feild
Of strak the left arm all down with the scheld ;
Quhilk had maid sum gret vant, spekand proudly,
- 10 Wenying that in hys sawys by and by
Thar had bene gret effect and hardyment,
As thocht he wald extoll in hys entent
Hys manhed to the hevyn and starnys hie,
And promys to hym self, for hys bonte,
- 15 Agit cannos hayr and lang proces of geris :
Lo, now he lyggis law, for all hys feris !
Syne baldly with glaid curage, as I ges,
Agane Eneas can Tarquytus dres,
In schynand armour wonder pround and gay,
- 20 Of Dryope born, the nympe or schene may,
To Fawnus wonnyng in the woddis greyn ;
And, to recontyr Ene inflambyt in teyn,
Keft hym felvyn : bot the tother, but feir,
Buyr at hym mychtyly with a lang speir

- Throw owt hys scheild of pays and hawbrik fyne,
 That to the grond gan down hys hed declyne;
 All thocht he than full humylly hym befocht,
 And fchupe to fay mekill, all was for nocht.
- 5 Hys pallat in the duft bedowyn ftude,
 And the body baithit in the hait blude
 Ene ourweltis, fayand thir wordis withall,
 With trublit breift and mynd inimicall:
 Now ly thow thar, that wenynt the fo wight
- 10 That thou was feirfull ontill euery wight.
 Thy beft belovyt mother fall the not haue
 To erd, as custum is, nor delf in grave,
 Na do thy bonys honour with fik cuyr
 As thame to lay in fadyrris fepultur;
- 15 Bot falbe left to the wild beftis fuyd,
 Or than the fpait watir of this flude
 Sal bair the in the deip, and thar on raw
 With empty throtis fal thy banys gnaw
 Thir fey monftreys in thar wod rage,
- 20 And lape thy blude thar hungar to affwage.
 Syne, but delay, Antheus and Lycas,
 Quhilkis that of Turnus firft ward ledaris was,
 Perfewys he, and alfo Numa bold,
 And Camerthes, brycht fchynand all of gold,
- 25 Son of the manly Volfcens capitan;
 In all the fertill grond Aufonyane
 The richaft man, and kyng was this Volfcens
 Of Amyclys the cite of filens.
 And lyke as Egeon, the kyng of gyandis,
- 30 Quhilk had, thai fay, ane hundreth armys and handys.

- And fyfty mowthys, of quham the fyre dyd fchyne,
 As he into the batale gigantyne
 Incontrar Jovis thundir and fyre flaucht
 With alfmony fcharp drawyn fwerdis fawght,
 5 Clatterand in bargane with famony fcheildis :
 The fammyn wys, enragent throw the feildis
 Went Eneas, as victor with ourhand,
 Fra tyme that anys bedyit hys burnyft brand
 And wet he had in hait Rutiliane blude.
 10 So that alffo, in this ilk fury wod,
 He draif at Nypheus amynd the breste bane,
 Set in hys fourquhelit chariot allane :
 Bot fra the hors on far dyd hym aspy
 Sa grym of cheir ftalkand fa buftuufly,
 15 For feir thai ftart abak, and furth can fwak
 The duke Nypheus wyd oppyn on hys bak,
 And brak away with the cart to the fchor,
 With ftendis feill and mony bray and fnor.
 The felf ftound, amynd the pres fut hoyt
 20 Lucagus entyris in hys chariote,
 With quhyte hors drawyng wonder luftely,
 Hys brother Lyger fittand neir hym by ;
 Thys Lyger led the rengeis with hys hand,
 Bot bald Lucagus fwakkis a burnyft brand.
 25 Eneas mycht nocht fuffir nor fustene
 Of thame fic fervour in thar felloun teyn,
 Bot rufchit furth, and with a gret fpeir
 Forganyft thame can into fycht appeir ;
 Quhamto this Liger carpys apon he :
 30 Thou feys nocht Dyomedis ftedis heir, faid he,

- Nor git Achillis char perfavis draw,
 Thocht athir venquyft the in feild, we know;
 Nor git the Troiane planys behaldis thou :
 The end of thyne age and of bargane now
 5 Salbe maid in thir landis on this grond.
 Sic wordis vayn and onfemly of fovnd
 Furth warpys wyde this Lyger fulychly :
 Bot the Troian barroun onabafitly
 Na wordis preffis to rendir hym agane,
 10 Bot at hys fa leyt fle a dart or flayn,
 That hyt Lucagus ; quhilk, fra he felt the dynt,
 The fchaft hyngand into hys fcheild, but ftynt
 Bad dryf hys hors and char al fordwart ftrecht,
 As he that hym addreffit to the fecht,
 15 And ftrekit furth hys left fut in hys char :
 Bot fone Eneas fpeir was reddy thar,
 Beneth hys fchynand fcheild reverfyt law,
 So that the grondyn hed the ilk thraw
 At hys left flank or leik perfyt tyte,
 20 Quhill clar owt our the charyot is he fmyte,
 And on the grond weltis in the ded thrawys.
 Quham on this wys with fowr wordis and fawys
 The petuus Eneas begouth to chyd :
 Lucagus, faid he, forfuyth as at this tyde
 25 Na fla curs of thy horffys onweldy
 Thy cart has rendryt to thyne ennemy,
 Nor git na vayn wrathys nor gaitis quent
 Thi char conftrenyt bakwart forto went,
 And malgre thyne withdraw thi fays gryppys ;
 30 Bot lo now, of thy fre will, as thou fkyppys

- Owtour the quhelys of thy cart, God wait,
 Levand the renys and hors all defolat.
 Thys beand said, the horfis renys he hynt.
 The tothir fey brother, or evyr he stynt,
 5 Lap fra the cart, and kneland petuufly,
 Vphevand hys bayr handis, thus dyd cry :
 O Troiane prynce, I lawly the befeik,
 Be thyne awyn vertues and thy thewys meyk,
 And be thy parentis maift of renowne,
 10 That fik a child engendryt hes as the,
 Thow fpair this wofull fylly fawle at left,
 Haue rewth of me, and admyt my request.
 With wordis feill as he thus can requer,
 Ene at laft on this wys maid anfwer :
 15 Syk fawys war langer furth of thy mynd.
 Sterve the behuffis, les than thou war onkynd
 As for to leif thy broder defolait
 All hym allane, na follow the fam gait.
 And tharwithall the hyrnys of hys goft
 20 He rpyt with the fwerd amynd hys coft,
 So tyll hys hart ftoundis the pryk of deth :
 He weltis our, and galdis vp the breth.
 Thys Dardane prynce as victor thus in weir
 Sa mony douchty corpfis brocht on beir,
 25 Amynd the planys reddand large gait,
 As doys a rowtand ryver red on fpait ;
 That for hys dyntis wolx hys fays agaft,
 As for the feirfull drumly thundris blaft.
 Quhil fynaly Afcanyus the gyng page,
 30 And the remanent of Troian barnage,

Quhilk war, as faid is, befegyt invane,
 Thar strent hie left, and takyn hie the plane.

CAP. XI.

*Juno rycht quayntly causys Turnus to fle,
 Ane fenzeit figour perseward of Ene.*

The ilk stound, of hys awyn fre volunte,
 Jove callys Juno, and thus carpys he :
 5 O thou my fyftir german and my feir,
 My best beluffyt spows, most leif and deir,
 Thyne opynyon has not diffauyt the,
 As thou belevyt: now may thou not fe
 Quhou Venus doys susteyn and fortyfy
 10 The Troiane rowtis and pyffans by and by?
 Nane actyve handis, nor stowt myndis, I weyn,
 Nor bodeys reddy all perrellys to sustene,
 Haue thai, thou may fe be experiens.
 Quhamto Juno, with humyl reverens,
 15 Answeryt; my sweit and maft gudly husband,
 Quharto lyft the renew my sorow at hand,
 As cayrfull wight, that lykis nocht sic bourdis?
 All efferd of thy fatal dreidfull wordis
 I am bestad: bot war I now, I weyn,
 20 Als strangly belovyt as I sum tyme haue bene;
 Thocht git, God wait, accordyt so to be
 Baith to myne honour and thy dignyte;

- I fay, war I beluffyt as I was ayr,
 Thou Jove almyghty ryngand euermar
 Suld not deny me fa foby a thyng,
 Bot at I mycht withdraw, at my lykyng,
 5 Furth of the feild Turnus, and hym fave
 Onto hys fader Dawnus, that our the lave
 Belovyt hym, as rayfoun wald, quod sche.
 Now fall he perysch, and now fal he de,
 And fched hys gentyll blude fa pacient,
 10 In grews panys be Troianys tort and rent :
 And netheles hys kyn origynall
 Is renownyt of godly ftok ryall,
 Discendit of our feid and hevynly clan,
 Fra God Pylumnus to rekkyn the ferd man ;
 15 And eik, thou wait, full oft with large hand,
 With mony oyftis, and ryght fair offerand,
 Thy templys and thyne altaris chargit has he,
 In wirschyp of thy myghty maiefte.
 The fouerane kyng of hevyn etherial
 20 In few wordis maid anfwer thus at all :
 Gif thou askis a resput or delay,
 Bot for a tyme, or tyll a certane day,
 Of thys evident deth of Turnus gyng,
 Defyrand I fuld grant the fik a thyng,
 25 All thocht he mortale be ryght sone we knaw ;
 I leif the to remove hym and withdraw,
 And from this infant perrellus hard fayt
 Steill hym away, and gyde hym by the gait :
 For fo lang fpace gyt restis at will of me
 30 To lenth hys lyfe, quhilk I the grant, quod he.

- Bot gif fa beys, that vndre thy request
 Mair hie pardon lurkis, I wald thou cest:
 For gif thou wenys that all the victory
 Of the batale, and chancis by and by,
 5 May be reducyt and alterat clar agane,
 A myfbyleve thou fostervis all invane.
 To quham Juno on this wys said wepyng:
 Quhat harm mycht fall, thocht be sum takyn or fyng
 Thow schew thy mynd, and grantit that, quod sche,
 10 Quhilk be thy wordis of fatale deftane
 Now grunfchis thou to geif or to conceid?
 That is to fa, quhat fors, thocht thou in deid
 Waldyft appreif and ratyfy agane
 That Turnus lyfe a lang tyme fuld remane?
 15 Bot now approachis to that innocent knyght
 A feirfull end; he fal to ded be dicht,
 Or than my sawys ar voyd of veryte.
 And O, wald God, at rather fa fuld be
 That I diffavyt war bot with fals dreid,
 20 And at thou list, as thou has mycht in deid,
 Thy fatale promys and thy statutis strange
 In bettir purpos to tranflait and change!
 Fra scho thir wordis had said, the ilk tyde
 Down from the hevyn scho leyt hir felvyn flyde,
 25 Befor hyr dryvand a tempeftuus wynd,
 And all abowt, befor and eik behynd,
 Within a clowd of myft circulyt cleyn:
 So throw the air bownyt furth this queyn
 Towart the Troiane hostis in the planys,
 30 And to the tentis focht of Lawrentanys.

- Thys Goddes than furth of ane boys clowd
 In lyknes of Ene dyd schaip and schrowd
 A voyd figur, but strenth or curage bald,
 The quhilk wondyrus monstre to behald
 5 With Troiane wapynnys and armour grathis sche,
 With scheild, and helm, and tymbret fet on hie,
 Be femlant lyke Eneas godlyhed ;
 And tharto ekis scho in euery sted
 Quent fengeit wordis, fant and contyrfait,
 10 With voce, but mynd, or ony other confait ;
 And fengeis eik hys concernans and pacis ;
 Syklyke as that, thai say, in diuers placis
 The wraithis walkis of goiftis that ar ded,
 Or as the slepy dremys, fra sted to sted
 15 Fleand in fwevyn, makis illufionys,
 Quhen mennys myndis oft in dravillyng gronys :
 And all befor the forfront of the feild
 Richt haltandly, as curageus vnder scheild,
 Mufturis this ymage, that with dartis keyn
 20 Aggrevyt Turnus, and dyd hym chyde in teyn,
 Prouocand hym to bargane and tyl ire.
 And Turnus tho als hoyt as any fyre
 Thys figur dyd invaid, and tharat he
 In gret difpyte a quhirrand dart leyt fle :
 25 Bot this ilk schaddo, as fum deill addred,
 Turnyt abowt, and gaif the bak and fled.
 Then Turnus, wenand Ene had tane the flycht,
 And al awondryt of that felcouth fyght,
 Within hys mynd a vayn comfort kawch he,
 30 And cryis lowd ; quhidder fleys thou now, Ene ?

- Leif nevir, for schame, thus diffolait and waift
 Thy new allyans promyft the in haift,
 Of Lavynya the fpoufyng chalmyr at hand,
 And all this ilk regioun and this land,
 5 Quhilk thou fa far has focht owt our the fe:
 My rycht hand fal the fayfyng geif, quod he.
 With fik wordis he fchowtand dyd perfew,
 And ay the glymmyrand brand baith fehuke and fehew,
 Na thyng perfavand quhou this myrth and blys
 10 Away quyte with the wynd bewavit is.
 On cace thar ftude a mekill fchip that tyde,
 Hyr wayl jonyt til a fchor rokis fyde,
 With plankis and with bryggis layd on land,
 The entre reddy grathit weill thai fand ;
 15 In the quhilk fchip Ofynyus kyng, I wys,
 Come laitly from the cite of Clufys.
 Thydder went this wrath or fchaddo of Ene,
 That femyt, all abafyt, faft to fle,
 And hyd hyr dern vndre hychis tharin.
 20 Na flawar Turnus haftis hym to ryn,
 That but delay he fpedis to this fchyp,
 Ran owr the bryg, and inwith burd can fkyt ;
 And fcars was entrit in the forcaftell,
 Quhen Saturnus douchter faw hir tyme befell :
 25 Than foyt the cabyll in fondir fmytis fche,
 And fra the fchor draif the fchip throu the fee.
 Bot Turnus abfent thus that fammyn howr
 Eneas feyrffys throw amyde the ftowr,
 And in hys renk quham euer he met lay ded ;
 30 Full mony a man he kyllit in that fted.

- And tharwithall hys lycht and fengeit goft,
 Fra tyme the fchip was chargyt fra the coft,
 No langar fekis hyrnys hir to hyde,
 Bot flaw vp in the ayr the fammyn tyde,
 5 And al diffoluyt into a dyrk clowd.
 The meyn feffon, can fors of wyndis lowd
 Turnus far furth amynd the deip fey dryve:
 He dyd behald abowt hym tho belyve,
 All ignorant quhat wys this chance was wrocht,
 10 And of hys lyfe falvyng na thyng he rocht;
 With handis jun& vphevit towart hevin,
 Syk wordis he furth braid with drery ftevyng:
 Almychty fader of the hevynnys hie,
 Has thou me reput on fic wys tobe
 15 Confufyt in this fchame for myn offens?
 And will I fuffyr fyk torment and pennans?
 Quhidder am I dryue, and from quhens am I cumyn?
 Quhat maner efchewyng or fleying haue I nummyn?
 In quhat eftait fall I return agane?
 20 Sall I evir fe the wallys Lawrentane,
 Or evir eft my tentis fall I fe?
 Quhat may gon oft of men now fay of me,
 Quhilkis my querrell and me followit to feild,
 Quham now, allace! lo, fechtand vnder fcheild
 25 Zondir, fchame to fay the harm, fa wikkytly
 Reddy to myfchews deth beleft haue I?
 Lo, I behald thame fleand pail and wan,
 And heris the granyng of mony douchty man
 In my defalt falland fey to grond.
 30 Quhat fal I do? allace the wofull ftond!

- Or quhilk land, thocht a thoufand tymys I ftervit,
 May fwelly me fa deip as I haue fervyt ?
 Bot, O ge wyndis, rather haue mercy,
 On rowkis and on craggis by and by
 5 Do fwak this fchyp, fen heir na erth I fe,
 And haue of wrachit Turnus fum pyete,
 Quhilk of hys fre will, ftad in this maner,
 Befekis gow with all hartly prayer ;
 Do warp my body on the fchaldis onkend,
 10 Far furth on Syrtys at the warldis end,
 Quhar Rutilyanys me nevir fynd agane,
 Sa that na fame nor rumour may remane
 Eftir my deth of this fchaymfull trefpas.
 And, fayand thus, in mynd dyd he cumpas
 15 Full mony chancis rolland to and fro,
 Quhidder gif he fuld, for proper lak and wo,
 Into this fury fmyte hym with hys brand,
 And thryft the bludy blaid in with hys hand
 Throw owt hys rybbys, and fched his hart blude ;
 20 Or than to fwak hym felf amynd the flude,
 Swymmmand to feik the nerrest coftis bay,
 In feild agane the Troianys to affay.
 Athir way till affay thrys prefyt hes he :
 And thrys hym ftyntis Juno, queyn maft hie,
 25 Havand compaffioun of this gong man bald,
 And can affwage hys mynd, and hand withhald.
 Furth held the fchip, flydand owt our the fludis,
 With profper wynd and followand tyde fa gude is,
 Quhill he is careit fuyrly throw the fee
 30 Tyll Ardea, hys faderis auld cite.

CAP. XII.

*In Turnus sted Mezentius dyd succed,
Killyt down his fays, and spulzeit of thar weid.*

Durand this quhile, in fatis marciall,
Mezentius movyt with ardour bellycall,
Be infightioun of Jove in that neid,
Can to the batale in hys place fucced ;
5 And the Troianys to invaid na thing sparis,
That femyt proud as all the feild war tharis.
Than fammyn to recontyr hym atanys
Semlyt haill oftis of Hethrurianys,
And all affailzeit Mezentius allone ;
10 Aganyft a man thai rowtys euery one,
Inflambyt all in malyce, maid perfutys,
And thik as haill schour at hym schaftis schutis.
Bot he, lyke to a ferm rowk, quhilk we fe
Strekyt on lenth amynd the large fee,
15 Sytuat aganys the rageand wyndis blaft,
And brym wallys boldynnand wondyr faft,
From all that violens doys hym felf defend,
And haill the fors fuftenys to the end
Baith of the hevynnys and byr of feys rage,
20 Remanand onremovyt ferm in hys ftage :
Als stern standis Megentius in that ftound.
And firft he hes fellit and laid to the grond
Hebrus, the fon of ane Dolycaon,
And hym befyde Latagus flew onon,

- And Palmus eik, accuſtumat to fle :
 Bot with a ſtane Latagus brytnyt he
 Quhilk of a montane femyt a gret nuke,
 With quham hym on the viſſage he ourtuke ;
 5 And Palmus howgh ſennonys ſmait in tway
 Maid hym ſa ſlaw he mycht nocht fle away ;
 Thar armour fyne to Lawfus gevyn hes he
 To weir on hys ſchuldris, and crovn on hie
 Thar creiftis fet, the quhilk ſa rychly ſchane.
 10 He flew alfo Evantes a Troiane,
 And Mynas fyne he kyllys in the feild,
 Quhilum to Parys compangeoun and evin eild ;
 Quham on a nycht Theana, gude and fair,
 To hys fader Amycus in Troy bair,
 15 Quhen Heccuba, douchter of Ciffeus,
 Dremyt ſcho was gret, the ſtory tellis thus,
 With a fyre broynd, and the ſelf famyn nycht
 Was delyver of Parys, the fey knyght,
 Quhilk in hys natyve cite maid hys end :
 20 Bot thir feildis Lawrentan ombekend
 Withhaldis now the body of Mynas :
 So brym in ſtowr that ſtond Mezentys was.
 Lyke to the ſtrenthy ſangler, or the bore,
 Quham hundis queſt with mony quhryne and ror
 25 Down dryvyng from the hightis maid diſcend,
 Quhilk mony wyntyr tofor had hym defend
 In Vefulus, the cauld montane hie,
 That is ourheldyt with mony fyr tre ;
 Or than the buſtuus ſwyne weil fed, that breidis
 30 Amang the buſkis rank of ryſpe and redis,

- Befyde the layk of Lawrens, mony gheris,
 Quhen that he is betrappyt fra his feris
 Amyd the huntyng ralys and the nettis,
 Standis at the bay, and vp hys byrfys fettis,
 5 Grafland hys tuskis with aftern fyry eyn,
 With fpaldis hard and harfk awfull and teyn,
 That nane of all the huntmen thar present
 Hym to engreif has strenth or hardyment,
 Nor dar approchyng within hys byt neir,
 10 Bot standand far on dreich with dart and speir,
 Affoverit of hys reik, the beste affays,
 With felloun schowtis, buftuus cryis, and brays.
 Nane other wys stud all the Tuscane rowt
 This stalwart knyght Mezentius abowt ;
 15 And, thocht thai just caws had of wreth and feyd,
 Thar was nane of thame durft hym put to ded,
 Nor curage had with drawyn fwerd in hand
 Hym till affaill, nor mach upon the land ;
 Bot with takillis and castyn dartis on far
 20 Thai warp at hym, bot durft not ane cum nar,
 And with huge clamour hym infestis that tyde :
 He, onabafyt, abowt on euery fyde
 Behaldis, gyrnand full of proper teyn,
 And with hys fcheild choppyt by schaftis bedene.
 25 Furth of the ancyeut boundis of Coryt tho
 Was cum a Greik, quhilk clepyt was Acro,
 That fugityve into his lufty heyt
 Had left hys fpowfal trewth plicht oncompleit :
 Quham as Mezentius saw amyd the rowt
 30 Hym grevand foir, as weriour stern and ftowt,

- And faw the plesand plomys fet on hycht
 Of hys tymrell, and eik the purpour brycht,
 Quhilk of his trewthplycht lufe he bair in fyng ;
 Than, lyke a hungry lyon rумыfyng,
 5 Conftrenyt by hys rageand empty maw,
 The beiftis dennys circuland all on raw,
 Gif he on cace afpys a fwyft ra,
 Or the gyng hart with fpryngand tyndis twa,
 Joyful he bradis tharon difpytuusly,
 10 With gapand gowle, and vprafys in hy
 The lokkyrris lyand in his nek rowght,
 And all the beftis bowellis thrymlys throwght,
 Hurkylland tharon, quhar he remanyt and ftude,
 Hys gredy gammys bedyis with the red blude :
 15 On the fammyn wys, Mezentius rycht baldly
 Mydwart hys fays rowt rufchit in hy ;
 Down fmytis fey Acron amynd the oft,
 That in the ded thraw, galdand vp the goft,
 Smate with hys helys the grond in maltalent,
 20 And brokkyn fchaftis with hys blude byfprent.
 This ilk Mezentius eik dedengeit nocht
 To fla Oroles, quhilk than was onflocht,
 That is to knaw, quhill frawart hym he went,
 And reput na wys, as by hys entent,
 25 Syk ane fleand to wond into the bak,
 Onawarnyft, quhen he na defens mycht mak,
 Bot ran abowt and met hym in hys rays ;
 Than athir man affemplit face for face :
 Oroles mair of prattik was all owt,
 30 Bot the tother in dedis of armys mair ftowt,

- That to the erth ourthrawyn he hes his feir,
 And, poffand at hym with hys ftalwart fpeir,
 Apon hym fet hys fut, and thus he faid :
 O now my feris, beys blyth and glaid ;
 5 Lo, a gret party of this weir, but les,
 Heir lysis at erd, the douchty Oroles.
 Hys feris fammyn rafyt vp a cry,
 With joyus found in fying of victory,
 And blew the prys triumphall for his deth :
 10 Bot this Oroles, galdand vp the breth,
 . Onto Mezentius carpys thus on hie :
 Me onrevengit, thou fal nocht victour be,
 For weill I wait that fone I falbe wrokyn,
 Na, for all thy prowde wordis thou has spokkyn,
 15 Thou fall nocht lang endur into fik joy ;
 Bot ficlyke chancis and femblant ennoy
 Abydis the, thocht thou be nevyr fa bald,
 Thys fammyn feild fall thy ded corps withhald.
 To quham Mezentius fmyland faid in teyn ;
 20 Thou fall de firft, quhat evyr to me forfeyn
 Or previdyt has myghty Jove, quod he,
 Quham fader of Goddis and kyng of men cleip we.
 And fayand thus, the fchaft the ilk thraw
 Furth of hys wond and body dyd he draw.
 25 Tho Oroles the hard reft doith oppres,
 The cauld and irny flepe of dethys ftres,
 And vp the breth he gald onon ryght
 With eyn clofyt in evyr lestand nyght.
 Cedicus al totrynfc hit Alcahours,
 30 And Sacrator to grund laid Hydaspus ;

Rapo, ane Arcaid, has Parthenyus flane,
 And Orfes, wondir byg of blude and bane ;
 And Mefapus kyllyt the stowt Clonyvs,
 And Erycates with Lychaonyus ;
 5 The formaft lyggand at the erd he ouvraucht,
 That by hys hedstrang hors a fall had caught,
 And Lychaonyus eik, a fut man, he
 Lyghtit on fut and flew in the melle.
 Aganys hym than went a man of Arge,
 10 Hait Lycyus, bodyn with speir and targe ;
 Bot by the way Valerus, gude in nedis,
 Nocht inexpert in douchty eldris dedis,
 Recontryt hym, and put hym to the ded :
 Salyus a Troiane in that sammyn sted
 15 Atronyus flew ; and Nealces, expert
 To schut the fleand arrow or castyng dart,
 Quhilk invadis a man or he be war,
 Slew Salyus with schot, beand on far.

CAP. XIII.

*Quhou Eneas the zong Lawfus has flane,
 Quhilk fred his fader hurt in the bargane.*

Thus awfull Mars equally with hys brand
 20 The forow rafyt apon athir hand :
 Huge slauchter maid was and feir woundis wyd,
 Thai kyll and ar bet down on euery fyde,

- That sammyn in the feild thai fall infeir,
 Baith the victouris, and thai that venquyft weir,
 And nother party wift, nother he nor he,
 To falf hym felf quhar away to fle :
- 5 So that the Goddis in Jovys hevynly hald
 Had compaffioun and rewth for to behald
 The wroith and ire of athir in the fightis,
 That fik diftres rang amang mortal wightis.
 Venus towart the Troiane fyde tuke tent :
- 10 Aganyft quham, all full of maltalent,
 Saturnus douchter Juno, that full bald is,
 Towart the party aduerfar behaldis ;
 And the pail furour of Tyfiphone
 Walkis wod wroth amydwart the melle.
- 15 Bot pryncipaly Mezentius all engrevyt,
 With a gret fpeir, quharwith he feill myfchevit,
 Went brangland throu the feild all hym allon :
 As buftuus as the hydduus Orion,
 Quhen he on fut woyd throu the mekill fee,
- 20 Scherand the ftrey m with hys fchuldris hie,
 Abuse the wallys of the flude apperis ;
 Or lyke ane ancyeut ayk tre, mony gheris
 That grew apon fum montane toppys hycht,
 Semand fo hie to euery manis fycht,
- 25 Quhilk, thocht hys rutis fpred in the grond all fydis,
 Hys crop vpftraucht amy d the clowdis hydys :
 Syk lyke Mezentius muftyrris in the feild,
 With huge armour, baith fpeir, helm, and fcheild.
 Aganyft quham Eneas faft hym hyis,
- 30 Fra tyme amy d the rowt he hym afpyis.

- The tother, onabafyt, all reddy thar
 The cummyng of hys douchty aduerfar
 Abydis stowtly, fermyt in hys fors,
 And massfely vpfude with buftuus cors ;
 5 And, mefurand with hys E als large fpais
 As he mycht thraw a castyng speir, thus fays :
 My rycht hand, and this fleand dart mot be,
 Quhilk now I tays, as verray God to me !
 Affiftyng to my schot I gou befeik ;
 10 For I awow, and heir promittys eyk,
 In fyng of trophe or triumphall meith,
 My lovit fon Lawfus forto cleith
 With fpulge and all harnes rent, quod he,
 Of gondir rubbaris body, fals Enee.
 15 Thus said he ; and fra hys hand the ilk tyde
 The castyng dart fast byrrand lattis glyde,
 That fleand scilentis on Eneas scheild ;
 Syne, standand far on rovm gond in the feild,
 Smate worthy Anthores the ilk thraw,
 20 Betwix the bowellys and the rybbys law :
 Anthores, ane of gret Hercules ferys,
 That come from Arge into hys lusty gheris,
 Inherdand to Evander the Arcaid,
 And had hys dwellyng and hys residens maid
 25 In Palentyn, cite Italian ;
 Onhappely now lyggis thus down flane,
 All of a wound and dynt quhilk in the fycht
 Adreffit was towart ane other knycht.
 Jit, deand, he beheld the hevynnys large,
 30 And can ramembir hys sweit cuntre of Arge.

Than the reuthfull Eneas keft hys fpere,
 Quhilk throu Mezentius armour all dyd fchere ;
 Throw gyrd hys targe platyt thrys with fteill,
 And throw the cowchit lynnyn euery deill,
 5 And thrynfald plyis of the bullys hydys,
 That law down in hys flank the dynt abydis :
 Bot it byreft hym nowder lyfe ne mycht.
 Eneas tho, quhilk was expert in fyght,
 Joyfull quhen that Mezentius blude faw he,
 10 Furth hynt hys fwerd at hang law by hys thee,
 And fervently towart hys fa can pas,
 Quhilk, for the dynt, fum deill afonyft was.

Quhen Lawfus faw this aventour of weir,
 He wepyt wail fair for hys fader deir ;
 15 Sa wobegone becam this lufty man
 That falt teris faft our hys chekis ran.
 Forfuyth, I fall not ourflyp in this fted
 Thy hard myfchance, Lawfus, and fatale ded,
 And thy maift dowchty actis bellycall :
 20 O fresch gongker, maift dyng memoriall
 I fall rehers, gyf ony faith may be
 Gevyn to fa gret dedis of antiquyte.

With this Mezentius menzeit drew abak,
 Harland hys leg quharin the fchaft ftak,
 25 That quhar he went he baris our the feild
 Hys ennemys lance fixit in hys fcheild.
 Betwix thame rufchys in the gong Lawfus,
 Amyd thar wapynnys, ftern and curagus,
 Hym felf has fet forto fustene the fyght :
 30 Vnder Eneas rycht hand rafyt on hycht,

- That reddy was to fmyte a dedly wond,
 In steppis he, and baldly the ilk ffound
 The bytand brand vphevyt keppyt he,
 And can refift and ftynt the gret Enee.
- 5 Hys feris followys with a felloun fchowt :
 Quhill that Mezentius of the feild wan owt,
 Diffend and coverit with hys fonnys fcheild,
 Thai caft dartis thikfald thar lord to held,
 With fchaftis fchot, and flany's gret plente,
- 10 Perturband thar ftern aduerfar Ene ;
 That all enragyt hys fover targe erekkit,
 And thar vndre hym haldis clofly dekkyt.
 And lyke as fum tyme clowdis bryftis attanys,
 The fchowr furthgettand of hoppand hailftanys,
- 15 That all the plewmen and thar hynys inhy
 Fleis of the croftis and feildis by and by ;
 And eik the travellour gond vnder the wald
 Lurkand withdrawys to fum fover hald,
 Owdir vndir watyr brays and bankis dern,
- 20 Or in fum craggis clyft, or deip cavern,
 So lang as that the fchour leftis on the plane,
 That he may, when the fon fchynys agane,
 Exers hys journe, or hys wark allfaft :
 Syk wys Ene with fchoit and dartis caft
- 25 Was all ourheld, and ombefet ilk fyde,
 Quhil he the pres of batale ftyntis that tyde,
 And all thar fors fuftenyt and deray ;
 Reprevand Lawfus, thus begouth to fay,
 And mannanfyt hym with brand of blude all red :
- 30 Quhidder haftis thou fa faft apon thy ded ?

- Or quhou dar thou ondertak into fyght
 Syk interprys, quhilk is abuf thy mycht?
 Thou art nocht wys; thy tendir hart, quod he,
 And rewthfull mynd all owt diffavis the.
- 5 Bot for all thys gong Lawfus, vail que vail,
 Wald no wys ces Eneas till affaill.
 Than hyear rays the wraith and felloun ire
 Of the ilk manfull Troiane lordly fyre,
 And eyk the fatale fifteris tho in deid
- 10 Had wymplyt vp this Lawfus lattyr threid:
 For fo Eneas ftokis hys ftyf brand
 Throw owt this gongker, hard vp to hys hand,
 That fwerd, befor maid mannanfyng and boft,
 Throw gyrd that gentill body and hys coft,
- 15 Hys target perfand, and hys armour lycht,
 And eik hys cote of goldyn thredis brycht
 Quhilk hys moder hym fpan; and, to conclude,
 Hys bofum all is fillyt of hait blude:
 Sone eftir is the fpreit of lyfe furth went
- 20 Down to the goiftis law with fad entent,
 And left the body ded, and hyne dyd pas.
 Bot quhen Anchifes fon, fers Eneas,
 Beheld hys wlt and contenans in deyng,
 Hys fweit viffage fa in the ded thrawyng
- 25 Becummyn wan and paill on diuers wys,
 He fychit profoundly owder twys or thrys,
 And drew abak hys hand, and rewth has hynt;
 For fo into hys mynd, eftir the dynt,
 The ymage of hys faderly piete
- 30 Imprentit was, that on this wys faid he:

- O douchty gynglyng, worthy tobe menyt,
 Worthy tobe bewalyt and complenyt,
 Quhat fall the reuthfull compacient Ene
 For fa gret lovabill dedis rendir the ?
 5 Or quhat may he the geld fufficient
 For fik natural and inborn hardyment ?
 Thyne armour, quharof fumtyme thou reiofyt,
 With the I leif, for ay to beyn eniofyt :
 Onto thy parentis handis and fepultre
 10 I the beleif tobe entyrit, quod he,
 Gyf that fie maner of triumphe and coft
 May do thame plesfour, or eys onto thy goft.
 Bot thou, onfilly child, fa will of red,
 Do comfort heirwith thy lamentabill ded,
 15 That thou ourmatchit art and thus lyis flane
 By the gretaft Eneas handis twane.
 Syne he hys feris can repreif and chyde,
 That thai fa lang delayt hym befyde,
 Makand na haift to bair hys corps away ;
 20 And he hym felf betwix hys armys tway
 The ded body vpliftis fra the grond,
 That with the red blude of his new grene wond
 Befparklyt had hys gallow lokkis brycht,
 That ayr war kemmyt and adreffyt rycht.

CAP. XIV.

*Fra Mezentius knew zong Lawfus deces,
Hym to revenge his lyfe lost in the pres.*

The meyn feffon, hys fader with his feris,
Down at the fludis fyde of Tyberis,
Stanfchit his wondis with watyr by and by,
Wefchand the blude and fwait from hys body.
5 Hys helm of fteil befyde hym hang weil ne
Apon a grayn or branch of a grene tre ;
Hys other wegthy harnes, gud in neid,
Lay on the gyrs befyde hym in the meid ;
Hys trafty chofyn verlettis hym abowt :
10 And he ful for wondyt, all in dowt,
Stude lenand with hys wery nek and bonys
Owt our a bowand tre, with fair gronys ;
Hys weil kemmyt berd, hyngand ful ftraucht
Apon his breift, onto hys gyrdill raucht :
15 And feill tymys on Lawfus menys he,
Prayand full oft he mycht hym falfly fe,
And mony meffyngeris onto hym hes fend,
To withdraw hym the feild, and to defend
That he abyde na langar in bargane,
20 And fehaw quhat forow for hym hys fader had tane.
Bot than Lawfus ded owt of the feild
Hys wofull feris careit apon a fcheild,
Wepand fa gret a man was brocht to grond,
And difcumfyt with fa gryfly a wond.

- Mezentius mynd and confait, the ilk tyde,
 Suspekand the harmys quhilkis war betyde,
 On far confiderit the caus of thar murnyng,
 And on hys canos hair the duft can flyng,
 5 With mekill powdir fyland hys hafart hed ;
 And baith hys handis in that sammyn fted
 Towart the hevin vphevis in a fary,
 And he the Goddis and starnys fast dyd wary ;
 Syne, lenand on hys fonnys corps, thus cryis :
 10 O my deir child and tendir get heir lysis !
 Had I fa gret appetit and delyte
 Onto this wrachit lyfe, fa ful of fyte,
 That I the sufferit to entyr in my fted
 Vndre our fays hand, and with thy ded
 15 My lyfe is falsit ? Ha, I thy fader heir,
 Quhilk the begat, my only son fa deir,
 Suld I be fals and lyfand eftir the,
 Throu tha fa grifly wondis that I fe ?
 Allace, onto me, wrachit catyve thing,
 20 Myne exill now at laft and banyfyng
 Becummyn is hard and infufferabill !
 The stound of deth, the panys lamentabill,
 Is deip engravyn in my hart onfound ;
 Now am I finyttyn with the mortal wond !
 25 I, the self man was the caus of thy ded,
 With my trespas, my child, in euery fted
 Filyt the glor and honour of thy name,
 Thy hie renovn bespottand with my schame,
 As I that was, by invy and haitrent
 30 Of my awin pepill, with thar haill affent,

- Expellit from my ceptre and my ryng,
 And was adettyt, for my myfdoynge
 Onto our cuntre, till haue fufferit pane :
 I aucht and worthy was to haue bene flane,
 5 And to haue gald this wikkyt fawle of myne
 Be all maner of turment and of pyne,
 Fortill amend myne offencis and fed.
 Ha, now I lyf, allace ! and thou art ded !
 Git want I not off men the cumpany,
 10 Nowder lyght of lyfe, ne cleirnes of the fky,
 Bot foyne I fal thame leif and part tharfra.
 And fayand thus, fammyn with mynd ful thra
 He rafyt hym vp apon hys wondit thee,
 And determyt to revenge hym or de :
 15 For thocht the violens of hys fair fmart
 Maid hym onfery, git hys ftalwart hart
 And curage ondekeit was gude in neid.
 He bad ga fech Rhebus, hys ryall fted,
 Quhilk was hys wirfchip and hys comfort haill,
 20 And hys fupport hys fays to affail ;
 For by thys hors in euery gret iourne
 Hame fra the feild victour efchapit he.
 Quhamto Mezentyus, but mair abaid,
 Seand the fteid drowpand and fad, thus faid :
 25 Rhebus, we twa hes leuit lang yfeir,
 Gyf that to mortal wightis in this erd heir
 Ony tyme may be reput lang, quod he.
 Owder this day beys thou reuengear with me
 Of Lawfus dolorus deith, and wreke our fchame,
 30 And fall as victour with the bryngyn hame

- Jon bludy fpulze, and Eneas hed ;
 Or, gif na fors nor ftrenth into that fted
 Will fuffir ony way that it be fo,
 We fal in feild fammyn de baith two.
 5 For, O moift forey fteid, my lovyt foill,
 I can na wys beleif at thou may thoill
 To be at ony otheris commandment,
 Nor that the lift dedeyn, gif I war fchent,
 Till obey ony mafter or lord Troiane.
 10 And fayand thus, ful towartly onane
 The fteid bekend held to hys fchulder plat,
 And he at eys apon hys bak doun fat ;
 And bath hys handis fillyt with dartis keyn,
 With helm on hed burnyft brycht and fcheyn,
 15 Abuf the quhilk hys tymbret buklyt was,
 Lyke till a lokryt mayn with mony fas.
 And into fik array with fwyft curs he
 Furth fteris hys fteid, and draif in the melle.
 Deip in hys hart boldynnys the felloun fchame,
 20 Myxit with dolour, angir, and defame ;
 The fervent luf of hys fon zying of age
 Gan catchyng hym into the furyus rage ;
 Tharto alffo perfuadis to the fyght
 Hys hors weil knawin hys hardyment and mycht :
 25 And, in fik poynt, throw owt the rowtis all
 With mychty voce thrys dyd Eneas call.
 Eneas hard hym cry, and weil hym knew,
 And glaid tharof can towartis hym perfew,
 And prayand fays ; the fader of Goddis hie,
 30 And eik mychty Apollo, that grant to me,

- Thou wald begyn in bargan on this land
 To mell with me, and to meyt hand for hand.
 Thus carpyt he, and with stern lance, but tary,
 Furth steppys forto meyt hys aduerfary.
- 5 Bot Mezentius, feand hym cumand,
 Cryit to hym onon and bad hym stand :
 O thou maift cruell aduerfar, faid he,
 Quhat wenys thou fo to effray and boft me,
 Sen thou my fon has me bereft this day,
- 10 Quhilk was only the maner and the way
 Quharby thou mycht ourcum me and diftroy ?
 Now, fen that I haue tynt all warldis joy,
 Nowder I abhor the ded, to ftarve in fyght,
 Nor rak I ocht of ony Goddis mycht.
- 15 Defift, and ces to boft me or manas,
 For I am cum to de in this ilk plas ;
 Bot firft I bryng the thir rewards, quod he.
 With that word, at his fa a dart leyt fle,
 And eftir that ane other has he caft,
- 20 And fyne ane other has he fixit faft,
 About hym prekand in a cumpas large :
 Bot all thir dyntis fuftenyt the goldin targe.
 Thrys on the left half faft, as he war wod,
 About Eneas raid he quhar he ftude,
- 25 Thik with hys handis fwakkand dartis keyn :
 And thrys this Troiane prynce our all the greyn,
 Intil hys ftalwart ftelyt fcheild ftikand owt,
 Lyke a hair wod the dartis bair abowt.
 At laft, as he ennoyt of this deray,
- 30 This irkfum trayfyng, jowkyng, and delay,

- And cumryt wolx fa mony dartis invane
 Thus oft to draw furth and to cast agane,
 As he that was matchit that tyme, but fail,
 With hys fa man in bargane inequale,
 5 Quhilk ay was at avantage and onflocht,
 Full mony thing revoluyt he in thocht;
 Syne on that weirman rufchit he in teyn:
 In the forhed, betwix the horfys eyn,
 He keft hys fpeir with all his fors and mycht.
 10 Vpftendis thar the ftalwart fteid on hycht,
 And with his helys flang up in the ayr;
 Down fwakkis the knycht fone with a fellow fair,
 Foundris fordwart flatlyngis on hys fpald,
 Ourquhelmyt the man, and can hys feit onfald.
 15 Than the Latynys, and eik pepill Troianys,
 The hevynnys dyndlit with a fchowt at anys.
 Eneas gyrd abufe hym with a braid,
 Hynt furth hys fwerd, and forthir thus he said:
 Quhar is he now, Mezentius, fa stern?
 20 Quhar is the fers ftowt curage of that bern?
 Quhamto Mezentius, this ilk prynce Tyrtheyn,
 Fra that he mycht alyftyn vp his eyn
 To fe the hevynnys licht, and draw hys braith,
 And hys rycht mynd agane recoverit haith,
 25 Thus anfweris: O thou difpituus fo,
 Quharto me chydis thou reprochand fo,
 And manancis me to the ded by and by?
 Of my flaughter I think na villany,
 Nor on fik wys heir com I not in feild,
 30 That I ftand aw to fwelt vnder my fcheild;

- Nor, I beleif, na frendfchip in thy handis,
 Nane fyk trefy of fawchnyng nor cunnandis,
 My fon Lawfus band vp with the, perfay.
 Bot of a thyng I the befeik and pray,
 5 Gif ony plefour may be grantit or beld
 Till aduerfaris, that lysis venquyft in feild;
 That is to knaw, fuffir my body haue
 Ane fepultur, and with erd be bygrave.
 I knaw abowt me ftandand in this fted
 10 My folkis byttyr haitrent and gret feid:
 Defend me from thar furour, I requeir,
 And grant my corps, befyde my fonnys infeir,
 Into fum tumbe entyrit for tobe.
 And fayand thus, knawand at he moft de,
 15 Befor hys eyn perfavyt the burnyft brand,
 That through hys gorge went from Eneas hand;
 Within hys armour, fchortly to conclude,
 Furth brufchit the fawle with gret ftremys of blude.
 Be this the fon declynyt was almoft,
 20 So that the Latynys and Rutilian oft,
 Quhat for the abfens of thar duke Turnus,
 And new flaughter of bald Mezentius,
 Withdrew thame to thar rafet in affray,
 And Troianys went onto thar refst quhil day.

THE PROLOUG OF THE ELEVINT BUKE.

Thow hie renown of Martis chevalry,
Quhilk gladis euery gentill wight to heir,
Gif thou mycht Mars and Hercules deify,
Quharfor beyn nobillys to follow prowes fwer?
5 Weill auchtin eldris exemplis ws to feir
Tyll hie curage, all honour till enfew:
Quhen we confider quhat wirschip tharof grew,
All vyce deteft, and vertu lat ws leyr.

Prowes, but vyce, is provit lefull thyng
10 By haly fcriptur into fyndry place,
Be Machabeus, Jofue, Daudid kyng,
Mychael, and eyk hys angellys full of grace,
That can the dragon furth of hevynnys chace
With vailgeand dyntis of ferm myndis contrar:
15 Nane other ftrokis nor wapynnys had thai thar,
Nother fpeir, buge, pol ax, fwerd, knyfe, nor mace.

In takynnyng that in chevalry or fyght
Our myndis fuld haue juft ententioun,
The grond of batale fundyt apon rycht;
20 Not for thou lyft to mak difcencioun,

To feik occasyons of contentioun,
 Bot rype thy querrell, and difcus it plane :
 Wrangis to reddres fuld wer be vndertane,
 For na conquest, reif, fkat, nor penfioun.

- 5 To fpeke of moral vertuus hardyment,
 Or rather of dyvyne, is myne entent ;
 For warldly ftrenth is febill and impotent
 In Goddis fight, and infufficient.
 The Pfalmyft fays, that God is not content
 10 In mannys ftalwart lymmys nor ftrenth of cors,
 Bot into thame that traftis in hys fors,
 Askand mercy, and dredand jugement.

- Strang fortitud, quhilk hardyment cleip we,
 Abuf the quhilk the vertu fouerane
 15 Accordyng pryncis, hecht magnanymyte,
 Is a bonte fet betwix vicis twane :
 Of quham fuyl hardynes clepit is the tane,
 That vndertakis all perrellis but avice ;
 The tother is namyt fchamefull cowardyce,
 20 Voyd of curage, and dolf as ony ftane.

- The firft is hardy all owt by mefur,
 Of tyme nor rayfon gevis he na cuyr,
 No dowl he caftis, bot all thinkis fuyr,
 Nocht may he fuffir, nor hys hait endur :
 25 The tother is of all prowes fa puyr,
 That evir he ftandis in feir and felloun dreid,

And nevir dar vndertak a douchty deid,
Bot doith all curage and all manheid fmuyr.

The first foundis towart vertu fum deill,
Hardy he is, couth he be avyfe ;
5 Of hardyment the tother has na feill :
Quhou may curage and cowardys agre ?
Of fortitud to compt gou euery gre,
As Arestotill in hys Ethikis doith expres,
It wald, as now, conteyn our lang proces ;
10 Quharfor of other chevalry carp will we.

Gyf Cryftis faithfull knyghtis lyft ws be,
So as we aucht, and promyft hes at font,
Than mon we byde baldly, and neuer fle,
Nowder be abafyt, tepyt, nor git blunt,
15 Nor as cowartis to efchew the first dunt.
Pawle witneffith, that nane fall wyn the crown,
Bot he quhilk dewly makis hym reddy bown
To ftand wightly, and fecht in the forfront.

And quha that fall nocht wyn the crown of meid,
20 That is to fay, the euerleftand blys,
The fyre eternall neidlyngis moft thai dreid :
For Cryft into his gofpell fays, I wys,
Quha bydis nocht with me contrar me is :
And gif thou be aganyft God, but weir
25 Than art thou wageour onto Lucifer.
God falf ws all from fik a fyre as this !

The armour of our chevalry, perfay,
 So the Apoftyll techis ws expres,
 Not corporall bot fperituall beyn thai,
 Our conquyft hail, our vaffellage and prowes,
 5 Aganyft fpretis and pryncis of myrknes ;
 Not agane man, ovr awyn brother and mait,
 Nor git aganyft our maker to debait,
 As rabell tyll all vertu and gudnes.

The flefch debatis aganys the fpiritual goft,
 10 Hys hie curage with fenfual luft to law,
 And, be the body victor, baith ar loft ;
 The fpreit wald vp, the cors ay down lift draw :
 Thy fecund fa the warld, ane other thraw,
 Makis strang affaltis of covatys and eftait,
 15 Aganyft quham is full perrellus debait ;
 Thir fays famyliar beyn full quaynt to know.

Lyff in thy flefch as mafter of thy corps,
 Lyf in this warld as nocht ay to remane ;
 Refift the fendis flycht with all thy fors,
 20 He is thy ancyent ennemy, werft of ane ;
 A thousand wyls he hes, and mony a trane,
 He kendillis oft thy flefch in byrnand heit,
 He caufys wrachit plefans feym full fweit,
 And, for nocht, of this fals warld makis the fane.

25 He is thy fa and aduerfar principall,
 Of promyffioun wald the expell the land,

For he the sammyn loft, and caught a fall ;
 Enfors the strangly contrar hym to stand.
 Rays hie the targe of faith vp in thy hand,
 On hed the halfum helm of hoip onlace,
 5 In cheryte thy body all embrace,
 And of devoit oryfon mak thy brand.

Stand at defens, and schrynk not for a schore :
 Thynk on the haly marthyris at ar went,
 Thynk on the payn of hell, and endles glore,
 10 Thynk quhou thy Lord for the on rude was rent,
 Thynk, and thou fle fra hym, than art thou schent,
 Thynk all thou sufferis ontyll hys paynis nocht is,
 Thynk with quhou precyus pryce as thy sawll bocht is,
 And ay the moder of grace in mynd enprent.

15 Feill beyn thy fays, fers, and full of flycht,
 Bot be thou stalwart campioun and knyght ;
 In feild of grace with forsaid armour brycht
 Thou may debait thame lyghtly in ilk fyght :
 For of fre will thyne a&ton is fa wight
 20 Nane may it pers, wilt thou refist and stand ;
 Becum thow cowart, crawdoun recryand,
 And by consent cry cok, thy ded is dycht.

Thynk quhou that fa is waik and impotent,
 May venquys nane bot thame lyft be ourcum ;
 25 He fal the nevir ourfet, but thy consent.
 Eith is defens to fay nay, or be dum ;

And for thy weill, lo, thys is all and fum :
 Confent nevir, and thou fall nevir be loft,
 By difaffent thou may venquys ane oft,
 And, for anys ga, tyne thy meid every crum.

- 5 Na wondir is ; for by exempill we fe,
 Quha fervys hys fouerane intill all degre
 Full mony days, and eftir fyne gif he
 Commyttis anys trayfon, fuld he nocht de,
 Les than hys prynce, of gret humanyte,
 10 Pardoun hys falt for hys lang trew feruys,
 Gyf he wald mercy craif? The fammyn wys
 We beyn forgevyn, fo that repent will we.

- Bot quhat avalys begyn a ftrang melle,
 Syne geld the to thy fa, but ony quhy,
 15 Or cowartly to tak the bak and fle?
 Na ; thar fall nane optene hie victory,
 Les thai fustene the bargane dowchtely ;
 And quha fo perfeueris to the end
 Ane conquerour and campioun euir is kend,
 20 With palm of triumphe, honour, and glory.

- The maift onfilly kynd of fortoun is
 To haue beyn happy ; Boetius techis fo ;
 As, to haue beyn in welth and hartis blys,
 And now tobe dekeit and in wo :
 25 Richt fo, quha vertuus was, and fallys tharfro,
 Of verray rayfon malewrus hait is he ;

And ȝit, by grace and hys fre volunte,
He may recovir meryt agane allfo.

I ſay, be grace ; for quhen thou art in grace,
Thou may eik grace to grace, ay mor and mor ;
5 Bot quhen thou fallys be fyn tharfra, allace !
Of thy meryte thou gettis hyr nevirmor :
ȝit quhen thou dewly diſponys the tharfor,
Doand all that in the thar may be done,
Of hys gudnes the etern Lord allfone
10 Reftorys the meryt, with grace in arlys of glore.

Hail thy meryt thou had tofor thy fall,
That is to ſay, thy warkis meritabill,
Reftorit ar agane baith gret and ſmall,
And grace tharto, quhilk is ſa profitabill
15 That thou tharby to eik meryt art habill ;
Bot nocht ilk gre of grace thou had befor ;
That gettis thou not ſa foyn, quhill forthyrmor :
Be war tharfor, fall not, bot ſtandis ſtabill.

For lyke as quha offendit had hys lord,
20 That lang tofor hys trew ſervand had bene,
And ſyne agane becumis at ane accord
With hys maſter, all thocht hys lord wald meyn
On hys ald feruyce, ȝit netheles, I weyn,
He fall nocht foyn be tendir, as he was ayr :
25 Be war tharwith, and kepe ȝou fra the ſnair,
Tyne nocht ȝour laubour and ȝour thank betweyn.

Exempill takis of this prynce Ene,
 That, for hys fatale cuntre of beheft,
 Sa feill dangeris fustenynt on land and see,
 Syk ftryfe in ftour fa oft with fpeir in ref,
 5 Quhill he hys realm conquest bath weft and eft :
 Sen all this dyd he for a temporall ryng,
 Pres ws to wyn the kynryk ay leftyng,
 Addres ws fast fortill opteyn that feft.

He may be callyt, as fays fanct Auguftyn,
 10 Ane delicat, ovr esy, cryftyn knyght,
 Refufys to thoill traval, fturt, or pyne,
 And but debait wenys till optene the fyght.
 To wyn the feild, and nevir preif thy mycht,
 That war nyce thyng : thy kyng Cryfte in batell
 15 Quhat sufferit he for the, O catyve wight !
 Lyis thou at eys, thy prynce in bargane fell ?

Afchamys of our fleutht and cowardyce !
 Seand thir gentyles and the paganys ald
 Enfew vertu, and efchew euery vyce,
 20 And for fa fchort renown warryn fo bald
 To fusteyn weir and panys teyr ontald ;
 Than lat ws ftryve that realm forto poffeid,
 The quhilk was hecht till Abraham and hys feyd :
 Lord, at ws wrocht and bocht, grant ws that hald !

THE ELEVINT BUKE OF ENEADOS.

CAP. I.

*Eftir the feild Enee maid facryfyce,
Offerand the fpulze to Mars, as was the gys.*

Duryng this quhile, furth of the fey dyd fpryng
The fresch Aurora with the brycht dawyng.
Ene, albeyt hys hafty thochtfull curis
Confrenyt hym, as twychyng fepulturis
5 Of hys folkis new flane and beryng,
Forto provide a tyme maft accordyng,
And gretly eik in mynd he trublyt was
For the flauchtyr and ded corps of Pallas ;
3it netheles, as firft the fon vpsprent,
10 Scheddyng hys bemys in the orient,
As victor he onto the Goddis als tyte
With facryfyce can hys vowys acquyte.
Ane akyn tre, was huge gret and fquar,
The branchis fned and kut abowt alquhar,
15 Apoun a motys hycht vpfet has he,
And all with fchynand armour cled the tre :

- The coyt armour and fpulge tharon hang
 Of Mezentius, the vailgeand campioun strang ;
 To the, gret God of ftryfe, armypotent,
 In fyng of trophe tharon was vpftent
- 5 Hys cryft and hewmet all befprent with blude,
 The brokyn trunfchions of hys fperis rude,
 And hys fyne hawbryk, with fpeir, fwerd, and macis,
 Affayt and perfyt into twys fax placis ;
 Hys ftelyt fcheild dyd on the left fyde hyng ;
- 10 Abowt hys gorget, or hys nek armyng,
 Was hung hys fwerd with evor fcawbart fyne.
 And thus exortis Ene hys ferys fyne :
 The chiftanys all abowt hym lowkyt war,
 Quhilk glaidfum warryn of this joyus fair.
- 15 O douchty men, quod he, worthy in weris,
 The grettaft part of our warkis and afferis
 Beyn endit now, fa that in tyme cummyng
 All feir and dreid ar paffyt of ony thyng :
 Thir bene the fpulge, and firft weirly weid,
- 20 Reft from the prouwd kyng be my handis in deid ;
 Lo, heir Mezentius venquyft lysis down bet.
 Now to the wallys of Lawrent and the get
 The way is maid to kyng Latyn to wend.
 Tharfor addres gour myndis, and attend
- 25 To armys and to weirfar euery ane,
 Provydand in gour confatis for bargane ;
 So that ghe reddy be, and na delay
 May ftoppyn gou, nor ftunnys ane other day,
 Be gour awyn fleuth, for lak of gude forlycht,
- 30 Gif ge onwarnyft beys callyt to the fycht :

- Allfone as fyrft the Goddis omnipotent
 By fum fygnys or takyn lyft confent
 The enfengeis and baneris be vphynt,
 And all the gonkeris meyt for fwerdis dynt,
 5 Of thar tentis convoyt in array,
 Se ghe all reddy be than, but delay.
 And, in the meyn quhile, lat ws to erd haue
 The corpfys of our fallowys onbegraue ;
 Quhilk only honour is haldyn in daynte
 10 At Acheron, the laweft hellys fee.
 Pas on, he faid ; tha fawlys valgeant,
 Quhilk, with habundans of thar blude byfprent,
 Has conquyft ws this realm apon fik wys,
 Do honour with thar funeral fervys,
 15 And wirfchip with thar finale laft rewardis.
 Bot firft, befor all corpfis of tha lardis,
 Ontill Evandrys dolorus cite
 Of gong Pallas the body fend mon we ;
 Quham, wantand na vertu nor prowes,
 20 The wofull day hes ws byreft expres,
 And with a wofull flaughter caucht, allace !
 Thus faid he, wepand falt terys our hys face :
 Syne tuke hys vayage towart the ilk fted
 Quhar Pallas lyfles corps was lyggand ded ;
 25 Quham ancyeut Acetes thar dyd kepe,
 With flottyryt berd of terys all beweip ;
 The quhilk Acetes had tofor ybe
 Squyer to kyng Evander, from the cite
 Of Parrha cummyn into Arcady,
 30 And at thys tyme was fend in cumpany

- With hys deir fofty child he had in cur,
 Bot not, as ayr, with happy aventur.
 About the corps alhail the multitud
 Of fervyturis and Troiane commonys ftud,
 5 And dolorus Phrigyane wemen, on thar gys,
 With hair down sचाik, and petuus sprachis and cryis.
 Bot, fra that enterit was Eneas bald
 Within the portis of that large hald,
 A huge clamour thai rafyt and womentyng,
 10 Betand thar breftis quhill all the lyft dyd ryng ;
 So lowd thar wofull bewalyng habundis
 That all the palyce dynnys and refoundis.
 Thys prynce hym felf, fra that he did behald
 The fnaw quhite viffage of this Pallas bald,
 15 Hys hed vphald, mycht nocht the felf fustene,
 And eik the gapand dedly wond hes fene,
 Maid by the sperys hed Rutilyane
 Amyd hys fnerth and fair flekyt breift bane,
 With terys bryftand from hys eyn, thus plenyt :
 20 O douchty child, maift worthy tobe menynt,
 Has fortoun me envyit fa far that, eft
 Our weill is cummyn, thus thou art me bereft,
 Sa that thou fuld not fe our ryng, faid he,
 Nor git as victor with profperyte
 25 Onto thy faderis cite hame retour ?
 Syk promys hecht I not the lattir hour
 To thy fader Evandrus, quhen that he
 At my departyng laft embrafyt me,
 And fend me to conquys a large empyre :
 30 And, dredand eyk for the, that lordly fyre

- Vs monyft tobe war and avyfe,
 Becaus the men quhamwith to do had we
 War bald and ftern; faid, we had wer at hand
 With buftuus folk, that weill in ftryfe durft ftand.
 5 Now, certis, he levand in hoip, invane,
 For thy profper returnyng haym agane
 Perchans doith mak prayer and offerandis,
 Chargeand the altaris oft with hys awyn handis:
 Bot we hys lyfles child, quhilk aw na thyng
 10 Onto the Goddis of the hevynly ryng,
 With womentyng heir menand tendyrly,
 And vayn honour, accumpaneis by and by.
 O fey onhappy kyng Archadian!
 Now thy fonnys ded corps cruelly flane
 15 Thou fal behald: allace, the panys ftrang!
 This is our haymcom thou defyrit lang;
 This falbe our triumphe thou lang abaid,
 To fe thy a fon on hys beir tre laid!
 Ha! quhat, is this my promys and gret faith?
 20 Bot, O Evander, beys not with me wraith;
 Thou fall not fe thy fon was dryve abak
 With fchamefull wondis that he caught in the bak:
 Ne thou hys fader, war he alyve this day,
 Suld nevir haue lak of hym, ne for hym pray
 25 For hys defert he deit a fchamefull deth;
 And now with honour hes he gald the breth.
 Bot netheles, quhat harm, ful ways me!
 Quhou large fupport, hey! quhat beld or fupple
 In hym hes tynt Aufonya the ryng,
 30 And quhou gret deill hes loft Afcanyus 3yng!

CAP. II.

*Zong Pallas corps is till Evander sent,
With all honour accordyng hys tyrment.*

Quhen he bewalyt had on this maner,
 This wofull corps he bad do lyft on beir,
 And with hym fend a thousand men in hy
 Walyt of euery rowt and cumpany,
 5 Forto convoy and do hym fallofchip
 At hys laft honour and funeral wirfchip,
 And tobe prefent at the lamentyng
 Of hys fader, to comfort hys murnyng ;
 Thocht fmal folace was that to hys regrait,
 10 Quhilk was fa huge, bot to hys eftait
 Accordit weill that fik thingis fuld be,
 Quhen all wightis mycht rew on hym to fe.
 Sum of Eneas ferys biffely
 Flakis to plet thame prefys by and by,
 15 And of fmall wikkyris forto beld a beir
 Of fowpill wandis and of bronys feir,
 Bund with the fyonys or the twyftis fle
 Of fmall rammell or ftobys of akyn tre.
 Thyr beddis beldyt, or funeral lytteris,
 20 Syk tumbys as for ded corps efferis,
 With greyn burgionys and branchys fair and weill
 Thai gan ourheld, and ftentys euery deill :
 Amyd the quhilkis, of blumys apon a byng
 Strowyt full hie, thai laid this Pallas gyng ;

- Lyggyn tharon als femly forto fe
 As is the fresch flowris schynand bewte,
 Newly pullyt vp from hys stalkis fmaill
 With tendyr fyngeris of the damyfaill,
 5 Or the soft violet that doys freschly schyne,
 Or than the purpour flour, hayt jacyntyne ;
 Quham all thocht the erth hys moder with lap
 Hym nurys not, nor comfortis on hir lap,
 3yt than hys schene cullour and figur glaid
 10 Is not all went, nor hys bewte defaid.
 Eneas fyne twa robbys furth gart fold
 Of ryeh purpour and styf burd of gold,
 Quhilk vmquhil Dydo, Quheyn of Sydones,
 Of sik laubour full byffy tho, I ges,
 15 As at that tyme to ples hym wonder glaid,
 With hir awyn handis to hym wrocht and maid,
 Wovyn full weill, and brufyt as ryeh wedis,
 Of costly stuf and subtell goldyn thredis ;
 And with the tane of thir full dolorusly
 20 Eneas cled the gyng Pallas body,
 Tobe hys finall and hys laft honour :
 Hys lokkis and hys harys the self hour,
 Quhilkis war forto be brynt in affys cald,
 Into the tother habyt dyd he fald.
 25 Abuf all thys, rewardis mony ane,
 Yconquest in this batall Lawrentane,
 In haille hepys with hym hes he fend,
 And bad thai fuld tak gud kepe and attend
 To leid the pray per ordour pompusly.
 30 Feill horffys als he gaue thame by and by,

- With wapynnys eik, and other precyus geir,
 That he had reft hys fa men in the weir :
 The prefoneris alffo, quham he had tak,
 He fend with handis bund behynd thar bak,
 5 Quhilkis, at the obfequies or entyrment,
 To the infernal goftis fuldbe fent,
 And with thar bludis fched, as was the gys,
 The funeral flambe ftrynkyl in faerifys.
 He bad the capitany and the dukis all,
 10 In fying of trophe or pomp triumphall,
 Gret perkis bair of treyn faplyng that fquair is,
 Cled with the armour of thar aduerfaris,
 To wryte and hyng tharon baith all and fum
 The namys of thar ennemys ourcum.
 15 Furth led was the onfilly Acetes,
 Ourfet with age, and forow mycht nocht ces ;
 Now bludyand hys awyn breift with hys fyftis,
 Now with hys nalys hys face rentis and bryftis,
 And oft down fallys fpaldit on the erd,
 20 With mony gowl, and a full petuus rerd.
 And furth war led rych cartis for the nanys,
 Befprent with blude of the Rutylianys.
 And eftir com Aethon, hys werly fteid,
 Difpulzeit of hys harnesfyng and weid ;
 25 Wepand he went for wo, men mycht haue feyn
 With gret terys floddyrrit hys face and eyn.
 Ane bair hys helm, ane other bair hys fpeir ;
 For the remanys of hys harnes and geir,
 Syk as hys rych gyrdill, and cotarmour,
 30 Turnus victor byreft hym in the ftour.

- Furth haldis fyne the drery cumpany
 Of Troianys, and Tyrrheyn dukis thame by ;
 And wofull Archadis, in fyng of dolour, weris
 Scheldis reverfyt, and doun turnyt thar fperis.
- 5 And eftir that, per ordour, by and by,
 Thai beyn furth paffyt euery cumpany,
 Eneas tho can fyntyng and abaid,
 And with a petuus regrait thus he faid :
 The horribill batellys of thir fammyn weris
- 10 Tyll otheris funerall womentyng and terys
 Callys ws from thens ; we may nocht follow the,
 Thyne entyrment forto behald and fe.
 Adew for ay, Pallas, beluffyt best,
 Fair weill for evyr intill eternall rest !
- 15 Na mair he faid, bot went towart new Troy,
 Entrand tharin with terys of ennoy.

CAP. III.

*Quhou Eneas onto the Latynys gave
 Twelf days of refpyt the ded corps to grave.*

- Be this war cum fra kyng Latynys cyte
 Ambaffatouris, with branch of olyve tre,
 Befekand favouris and benevolens ;
- 20 That he wald fuffir tobe careyt from thens
 Tha corpfys ded, quhilkis on the feldis broun
 Lay ftrowyt heir and thar, with fwerd bet down,

- And thame restor agane of hys gentre,
 To suffyr thame begravyn for tobe ;
 Affuryng hym, thar mycht be led na weir
 On venquyft folkis, that lyfles mycht not fteir,
 5 And prayt spair thar pepill at fyk myschans,
 Quhylum clepyt hys frendis and acquentans.
 Quhen that Eneas, heynd, curtas, and gud,
 Thar peticioun fa ressonabill vndirstud,
 As man that was fulfillt of bonte,
 10 Thar hail defyre full glaidly grantit he,
 And forthir eik onto thame thus he said :
 O Latyn folkis, quhat myffortoun onglaid
 Has gou involuyt in fa onhappy weir
 That ȝhe chays ws away, ȝour frendis deir ?
 15 Defyre ȝhe paix bot for thame that bene loft
 By marcyall fayt, and flane into this oft ?
 And I, forsuyth, tyll all that levand be
 Wald glaidly grant the sammyn, I say for me.
 Neuir hyddyr had I cummyn, wer not, perfay,
 20 Into this sted the fatys hecht for ay
 Our restyng place providit and herbry ;
 Ne na weirfar with ȝour pepill led I.
 Bot ȝour kyng has our confiderans vpgeif,
 And rather hes fettyn all hys beleif
 25 On Turnus vassalage and his hie prowes :
 Thocht mor equale and ganand war, I ges,
 To this Turnus, the brekar of our paix,
 Till aventour hymself to de in pres.
 Gif he pretendis in batale with a brand
 30 To end the weir, or Troianys of this land

- Forto expell, heir femyt hym vnder scheild
 With wapynnys to recontre me in feild,
 That nane bot ane of ws war left levand,
 Quhais lyfe God lyft withhald, or hys rycht hand.
- 5 Now haldis on, and all the lyfles banys
 And corpfis of gour wratchit citeganys
 Do byrn, and bery eftir gour awyn gys :
 Says Eneas, the Troiane war and wys.
 Than of hys speche fo awondrit war thai,
- 10 Kepit thar filens, and wift nocht quhat to fay ;
 And athir towartis otheris turnys, but mayr,
 And can behald his fallow in a ftair.
 The eldaft man amang thame, finaly,
 Clepyt Drances, that had full gret envy
- 15 At gyng Turnus, all way to hym infest
 For ald malyce or of cryme manyfest,
 Begouth to fpeke and anfuer thus agane :
 O huge gret is thy fame, thou Duke Troiane,
 Bot far grettar all owt we may aspy
- 20 Thy dedis of armys and thy chevalry :
 With quhat lovyngis equaill may I compair
 The to the Goddis in hevyn abuf the ayr ?
 Quhidder fall I fyrft extoll, and wonder in the,
 Thy gret gentryce and fa juft equitye,
- 25 Or thy gret fors and laubour bellicall ?
 Gladly, forfuyth, now haymwart bair we fall
 Ontill our natyve bundis and cite
 Thir fa gret fygnys of humanyte ;
 And, gif that ony chans can fynd the way,
- 30 We fall do fully all that evir we may

- The to conione with kyng Latyn in hy :
 Lat Turnus quhar hym lift go feik ally.
 And forthir eik weil lykis ws at all
 To help till rays this fatale maffy wall,
 5 And forto ber apon our fchuldris war joy
 Thir ftonys gret to thys new wark of Troy.
 Thus faid Drances, and all the remanent
 Tharto annerdis with haill voce and consent.
 Twelf days of trewys thai band, to fanch debait,
 10 Forto kepe paix, and werys fequestrate :
 Than throu the woddis and thir holtis hie
 Troianys and Latynys fammyn, he and he,
 Quhar fo thame lift, wandris but danger.
 The heich efchis foundis thar and heir
 15 For dyntis rude of the fcharp ftelyt ax ;
 Down weltit ar with mony granand ftrakis
 The fyrrys rekand to the sternys on hie ;
 The mekill fyllis of the warryn tre
 With weggis and with proppis beyn devyd ;
 20 The ftrang guftand cedyr is al to fchyde ;
 Ne ces thai not apon the jargand wanys
 The gret akys to turs away atanys.

CAP. IV.

*The kyng Evander complenyt for and wareit,
 Quhen his fon Pallas ded was to hym careit.*

Than Fame with this, alfaft as fcho mycht fpryng,
 As meffynger of fa gret womentyng,

- Flaw furth, and all with murnyng fillys fche
 Evander kyng hys palyce and cyte,
 Quhilk layt tofor had fchawyn that Pallas
 In Latoryum landis fa victoryus was ;
 5 Now fays fche, lo, is he brocht on beir !
 The Archadis rufchit to the portis in feir,
 And euery wyght in handis hynt als tyte
 Ane hait fyre broynd, eftir the ald ryte,
 In lang ordour and rabill, that all the ftretis
 10 Of fchynand flambyz lemys brycht and gletis,
 Quhil all the large feildis of the light
 Myght feueraly be raknyt at a fight.
 The Troiane rowtis, on the tother hand,
 With thame adionys thar folkis fair wepand ;
 15 Quham as the matronys beheld on fik wys
 So duylfully wend to the kyngis palys,
 The dolorus town in euery ftreit and way
 With petuus fcrykis and gowlyng fyllit thai.
 Than was na fors Evander mycht refreyn,
 20 Bot in amyddis thame with gret difdene
 He rufchis, plenand on wofull maner,
 And fell on growf abuf ded Pallas beir,
 Wepand and waland as his hart wald breke ;
 Embrafyt hym, bot no word mycht he fpeke ;
 25 And fcars at laft with gret difficulte
 The cundytis of his voce war lowfyt fre ;
 Quhen he mycht fpeke, than thir hys wordis was :
 This is nocht thy laft cunnand, fon Pallas ;
 Thou promyft not fo vnto thy fader deir,
 30 Bot at thou fuld pas mair warly in weir,

And not in danger of the cruell Mart.
 Owr weill I wift, with harmys at my hart,
 Quhat aventour, and of quhou mekill mycht
 Till ony zong man, the firft feld in fight,
 5 Was gret defire of new loif or glory,
 And how fweit was renown of chevalry.
 Allace! the firft commencement and affays
 To zung men beyn in weir full fey always;
 And rycht hard bene the firft entechment
 10 Of hafty batall to thame bene not acquent.
 My vowys nor my prayeris gret and fmall
 War not accept to nane of Goddis all.
 O thou my bliffyt fpows, deceffit or now,
 Full happy of that ded in faith was thou,
 15 That to thys forow not prefervyt was!
 Bot be the contrar I, allace, allace!
 Ourlevit has my fatys profitabill,
 And am alyve as fader miferabill:
 Quham, wald God, in gon fammyn mortale weris
 20 Rutilyanys had ourquhelmyt with thar fperis,
 That, followand to the feild my feris of Troy,
 I mycht haue zald this fawle full of ennoy,
 So that this funeral pomp, quhilk heir is wrocht
 My body, and nocht Pallas, hame had brocht!
 25 Ne byd I nocht zou, Troianys, to argew
 Of amyte and allyance bund of new,
 Ne our rycht handis and promys, quhilkis we
 In frendfchip knyt and hofpitalyte:
 This myffortoun is myne of ald thirlage,
 30 As tharto detbund in my wrachit age.

- Bot had this hafty ded, fa ondigeft,
 Haue fufferit bot my fon a ftound to left,
 Qubill of Rutilianys he had flane thoufandis,
 And inveftit the Troianys in thar landis,
 5 That is to fay, in Latyum or Lavyn,
 Weill lykty me that he had endyt fyne.
 And forthir eik, Pallas, my fon fo deir,
 Na mair rychly cowth I the lay on beir,
 Nor with mair wirfchip lift me entyre the,
 10 Than is providit be reuthfull Enee,
 Be myghty Troianys and pryncis Tyrreyn :
 For all the Tufcane menze, as heir is feyn,
 Gret trophe and rich fpulze hyddir bryngis,
 On perkis rychly cled with thar armyngis
 15 Quham thy richt hand in feild had put to ded.
 Bot, O thou Turnus, in this fammyn fted
 Amangis otheris heir fuld thou haue be,
 In form and maner of a ftok of tre,
 Gyf zhe of age had beyn equale and perys,
 20 And baith elyke cummyn to zour ftrenthy zheris.
 Bot now, allace ! I, fey onhappy wight,
 Quharto delay I Troianys from the fyght ?
 Pas haym in haift, and remember to fay
 Thir my defiris to zour prynce, I zou pray :
 25 Evander fays that thy ryght hand, Ene,
 Is all the caws that he delays to de,
 Or that this haitfum lyfe fustene he wald,
 Sen now is loft hys fon Pallas the bald :
 Sa till hym that he oblift is of det,
 30 Baith to the fon and the fader, to fet

- 3on Turnus slauchter for owr recompens :
 To the Eneas only, but offens,
 And to fortoun, remanys this journey 3it,
 Quharwith thou may thankfully be acquyt.
 5 Tell hym, na luft to lyf langar feyk I ;
 Onlefum war fyk plesfour I fet by ;
 Bot for a thraw defyre I to left heir,
 Turnus slauchter and deth with me to beir,
 As glaid tithandis onto my child and barn,
 10 Amang the goftis law in fkowgis dern.

CAP. V.

Heir athir party takis byffsy cuyr
The ded bodeis to graif in fepultur.

- The meyn feffon Aurora rafyt hir lycht,
 Richt confortabill for euery mortall wight,
 Rendryng agane the oportunyte
 Of laubour and of wyrkyng, as we fe.
 15 The prynce Eneas, and the kyng Tarchon,
 Gret byngis has of treys mony one
 Vpbeldyt, by the bowand coftis bay.
 Thydder euery ane dyd cary, but delay,
 Eftir thar eldris gys, onto that fted
 20 The corpfis of thar frendis that war ded,
 As for to do thar obfervans of det ;
 And thar vnder the fmoky fyre has fet,

- Quhill that the hevynnys hye dyd walxin dirk,
 Involuyt with the reky flewys myrk.
 And thrys on fut all sammyn euery man
 In fchynand armour abowt the fyris ran,
 5 And thrys the wofull funerall inglys thai
 Circulyt abowt on horsbak in array,
 With gowlyng and with vocis myferabill ;
 Quhill that of trigland terys lamentabill
 The feildis strowyt war in euery place,
 10 Armouris all wet with wepyng, and thar face.
 The clamour of the men and trumpys ftevyng
 Gan fpryngyng vp on hight onto the hevyn.
 Syne cumis fum, and in the fyre dyd flyng
 The weirly wedis, fpulge, and armyng,
 15 Rent from the Latynys flane into the weir ;
 As helmys, fcheildis, and rych fwerdis feir,
 Brydilys, and all thir ftedis trappouris fair,
 The hafty hurland charyot quhelys squair :
 And other fum keft in the fyre fyk geir
 20 As weilbekend the corps was wont to weir,
 Thar awyn wapynnys, and thar onfilly fcheildis,
 Quhilk mycht thame nocht defend into the feildis.
 Full mony carcage of thir oxin gret
 Abowt the fyris war brytnyt and downbet,
 25 And buftuus bowkis of the byrfyt fwyne,
 Our feildis all byreft from euery hyne ;
 Thai steik the beiftis, and fwakkis in the fyre,
 Endlang the coftis all tho byrnand fchyre ;
 And can behald quhou that thar feris brynt,
 30 Obfervand weill the gledis half owt quent,

And eik the affys half brynt of the ded :
 Ne may thai thens be harlyt of that fted,
 Quhill at the hevyn ourquhelmyt the dyrk nycht,
 That ganand is for fyry fternys brycht.

- 5 And, netheles, the Latynys lamentabill
 In placis feir fyris innumerabill
 Vpbeldit has, and fum with wofull rerd
 Feill corpfis deip bedelvys vnder erd ;
 And fum alffo in cartis haue thai fent
 10 To townys in the feildis adiacent ;
 And fum alffo war fend to the cite,
 Tobe entyrit as thame accordyt be :
 The remanent all fammyn affemlyt ourane,
 But numbyr and but ordour, euery ane,
 15 Of corpfys flane in huge heip byrn thai :
 And thus, on athir fydis, the hie way
 And large feildis dyd oft of fyris fchyne.
 As that the thryd days lycht eftir fyne
 The dyrk nycht removyt from the fky,
 20 The affys deip, murnand with mony a cry,
 Down dyd thai cast, and fcrapis owt atanys
 The hait amyrris and the byrflyt banys ;
 And git all warm, onculyt, fone thai have
 Bedelvyn thame, and in the erd begrave.
 25 Bot, certis, than renewys the womentyng
 Within the mychty burgh of Latyn kyng,
 The rumour rays and murmour principaly
 Of bewalyng all owt the maift party.
 The wofull moderis and matronys wepis heir,
 30 The eldmoderis, and eyk the fyfteris deir ;

- Thar mycht be hard with duyfull breiftis greyt
 The ȝyng babbys walyng on the ftreyt,
 That had thar faderis flane this hyndir day,
 Cryand, ichane, allace! and weill away!
 5 Thai curs and wary fast this vengeabill weir,
 And Turnus wedlok bannys with mony a teir:
 All in a voce thai cry, defirand he
 Suld ondertak the batall and melle,
 And fecht allane to mak end of this thing,
 10 As he the quhilk pretendis to weld the ryng
 Of Italy with honour pryncipall,
 Defyrand that he fuld be lord of all.
 The brym Drances aggregis weill this thyng,
 And buyr on hand baldly befor the kyng
 15 Nane bot this Turnus challance wald Enee,
 Turnus only to fecht defyris he.
 And, be the contrar, mony fenfymentis
 For Turnus fchawys evident argumentis:
 Of queyn Amatha the gret authoryte
 20 Dekkis and defendis hym with wordis fle;
 And hys gret fame and actis triumphall
 Hys querrell dyd fufteyn agane thame all.

CAP. VI.

*Befor kyng Latyn and hys confale in deid
 Venulus fchawis refpons of Diomeid.*

Abuf all this, lo, the ilk ftound onon
 Thy meffyngeris, all trift and wobegon,

- Returnyt haymwart into thar maift neid
 From the gret cite of fchir Dyomed ;
 Reportand anfwer, that alhail was loft
 Thar lang travale and maift fumptuus coft ;
 5 Schortly, thai had doyn thar na thyng at docht,
 The ryeh gyftis nor gold avalyt nocht,
 For all thar large requeftis and prayeris ;
 To help the Latyn pepill in thar weris
 Behuffyt thame to feik other fupple,
 10 Or to mak paix with Troiane prynce Ene.
 Herand thir wordis, this ald Latyn kyng
 Falys all curage, with gret lamentyng :
 For patently the Goddis wraik, hym thoct,
 Schew that by fait Ene was thyddir brocht,
 15 And manifft mycht of Goddis hym dyd fuftene,
 That fchew the new gravys befor thar eyn.
 Quharfor, a gret confale affemlys he,
 And callys the cheif ledaris of hys menze,
 Chargeand thai fuld in hys palyce conveyn
 20 Onto the riall chymmys. Tho bedeyn
 Thai flok fo faft that euery way was hyd.
 Thys ancyent kyng dyd fet hym down amyd
 The cepturyt men, as firft and pryncipall,
 Bot no thyng femyng glaid of cheir at all.
 25 Than the ambaffat, that was returnyt agane
 From Dyomedis cite Etholiane,
 He bad do fchaw the credens that thai brocht,
 Per ordour haill thar anfwer, faland nocht.
 Silens was maid, ilk man hys tong held than,
 30 And Venulus, of thame the gretaft man,

- Begouth fortill obey the kyngis charge,
 And fchew hys credens planely thus at large :
 O citezanys, we haue viffeit Diomed,
 And feyn thai ftrenthys by thame of Arge in deid
 5 Vpbeldyt in the boundis of Italy ;
 The ways thiddir we haue met by and by,
 And efchapyt all dangeris by the gait,
 All thocht our journay was nocht fortunait.
 We haue twichit that fammyn douchty hand
 10 By quham of Troy diftroyt was town and land ;
 Quhilk now as victor, in the feildis plane
 Befyde the fkyrtis of the mont Gargane,
 Within boundis of Japigya fulge,
 That now on days Apulge clepyng we,
 15 Vprafyt hes the cite Argyripas,
 Quham fra hys natyve pepill namyt he has.
 Fra that we entryt war in hys prefens,
 And forto fpeik was geif ws audiens,
 The gyftis and rewardys present we ;
 20 Our credens, our eftait, and our cuntre,
 Declaryt plane, and quha with wer ws focht,
 And quhat occafioun had ws thidder brocht.
 He hard ws weill, and on a frendly wys
 Thus anfwer maid with wordis war and wys :
 25 O fortunat folk, quhar Saturn regnyt fwa,
 The ancyeut pepill of Aufonya,
 Quhat myfaventour and onkyndly heyt
 Jou fteris from gour lang rest and quyet,
 Prouocand gou to movyng, rays, and fteir,
 30 Sa peralus, onkowth, and onthrifty wer ?

For euery ane of ws that dyd offens
 In Troys bundis with fwerd and violens,
 Or cruell handis fet fortill inuaid
 Kyng Priamus, and of hys realm degraid ;
 5 (I leif ontald all thai that in the feld
 By Troys wallys hes fwelt vnder scheld,
 Or that the flude of Symois by the town
 Drownyt in stremys warpis vp and down ;)
 Our all the world of ws hail the remanys
 10 Beyn punyft fore with onreherfabill panys,
 And sufferit hes all maner of turment :
 Ful weill knawis my wordis, quhat I ment,
 The forofull constillatioun of Mynerve,
 Quhilk causyt mony douchty man to sterue ;
 15 And on the coftis of Euboica
 The rokis beris witnes git allfua,
 And the montane Caphareus, God voit,
 That vengeans tuke and wraik apon our floyt.
 From that weirfar and curfyt cheualry
 20 We cachyt ar to fyndry coftis, far by
 Our natyve bundis and ald heritage.
 Lo, Menelay, ane of the cheif barnage,
 And Atrius fon, yclepyt Atrydes,
 To Protheus pillaris, hait Pyramydes,
 25 Constrenyt is in exill forto wend ;
 Vlixes alffo, as full weill is kend,
 Bewavyt is wyd quhar our all the fee,
 So that the Ciclopes of Ethna saw he.
 Quhat fuld I tell of Neoptolemus,
 30 That other wys to name is hait Pyrrhus,

- The hard myschans and tynfell of hys ryng?
 Or quhou aganys Idomeneus the kyng
 Hys kyndly Goddis and cuntre dyd rebell,
 And hym gan of hys natyve realm expell?
 5 Or quhou the Locrys, Ajax Oelyus oft,
 Now doys inhabyt the waift Lybyan coft?
 Sen he hym felf the gret Agamemnon,
 The kyng of Myce, and cheif ledar of on
 Of all the Grekis oftis in batale,
 10 Ha, schame to fay! fowlely befell,
 That by the handis of hys awyn wife
 The first nycht in hys palyce loft hys lyfe.
 And he that venquyft Asya lysis ded;
 The fle adultrar occupiis hys sted.
 15 The Goddis eik sa far did me invy,
 That in my natyue land neuer fall I spy
 My chaift spoufage, lyke as befor hes bene,
 Ne Calydon my realm of crymys cleyn.
 And now alffo, a gryfly thyng to fe!
 20 Ane felcouth monstre, lo, betyd hes me:
 My ferys loft with plumys in the ayr
 As thame best lykis ar fleand our al quhar,
 Allace of my folkis the vengeabill wraik!
 Tranfformyt in fowlys, wandris by the laik,
 25 And of thar lamentabill and wofull fowndis
 The large coftis dynnys and redoundis.
 Thir myschevys for my trespas and cryme,
 I may traift, hes betyd me fen that tyme
 That I, witles and so rakles, perfay,
 30 The hevynly bodeis durft with fwerd affay,

- And with smert wond was our presumptuous
 To violat the rycht hand of Venus.
 Solist na mar, quod he, persuaid me nocht
 That so dangerus batellis I be brocht.
- 5 Eftir the bettyng down of Troys wallys,
 With the Tewcranys, quhat chance that euir befallis,
 I will na mair debatis mak nor weris ;
 Nor of our ald stryfe thir hyndir gheris,
 That so myschews was and bad to se,
- 10 May I glaidly remember now, said he.
 Tha giftis rych, and mony fair prefandis,
 Quhilkis ge to me hes brocht furth of gour landis,
 Return and beir onto the Prynce Ene.
 Contrar hys keyn dartis ellis stand haue we,
- 15 And hand for hand matchit hym in fycht :
 Beleif me as expert, quhou stowt and wight
 Is he owther in batale place or feld,
 And how sternly he rafys vp hys scheild,
 Or with quhou gret a thud in the melle
- 20 Ane lance towartis hys aduersar thrawys he.
 Forthir, he said, I certify gou alfua,
 That, gif the forsaid grond of Phrygia
 Twa othir fik men fostherit had or bred,
 The citeis all of Arge mycht fore haue dred,
- 25 And the offspryng of Dardan esely
 Mycht in our realmys arryvit by and by,
 So that Grece fuld haue murnyt, euery tovn,
 The fatis ald reuerfit vp fyd down.
 Alhail the stop, resistans, and delay,
- 30 Mayd at Troy wallys, quhil the sege thar lay,

Was by the handis of He&tor and Ene ;
 The Grekis conquyt lang tyme, traftis me,
 By thame was ftyntit, apon fik maner
 That it prolongit was quhil the tent ger.
 5 Athir of thame in bonte and curage
 Excelland war, and full of vaffalage ;
 Athir of thame maift fouerane and douchty
 In dedis of armys, prowes, and chevalry :
 Bot this Ene was firft all owt expres
 10 Of reuth, compaffioun, and of gentilnes.
 Tharfor all fammyn adionys 3our rycht handis
 In ferm allyance of concord, and fik bandis
 Be ony wys fe ghe optene, quod he ;
 For, gif thai ftart till armys in melle,
 15 Be war with thame fortill debait, I red.
 Maift nobill kyng of kyngis, in this fted
 Hys anwer hes thou hard, as I haue tald,
 And twichand this gret batale quhat he wald.

CAP. VII.

*The kyng proponys with Enee to tak pes
 Incontrar Turnus ; tharto perfuadis Drances.*

Scars had the meffyngeris thir wordis faid,,
 20 Quhen all the Latynys, trublyt, full onglaid,
 Fra hand to hand quhifpyris faft and roundis,
 On diuers wys demyng with murmour foundis :

Lyke as the fwyft watir ftremys cleir
 Sum tyme rowtand men on far may heir,
 Quhar it is stoppit with thir ftanys round,
 That of the ryveris brute and brokkyn found,
 5 Bryftand on skelleis our thir demmyt lynnys,
 The bankis endlang all the fludis dynnys.
 Bot eftir that thar mudis mefyt wer,
 Thar waverand wordis ftanchit and fik beir,
 With reuerens firft blyffand the Goddis mycht,
 10 The kyng thus carpys from hys trone on hycht :
 O Latyn pepill, forfuyth I wald al gait,
 And fo had beyn far bettir, weill I wait,
 Full lang or now avifyt had we be
 Twychand the common weill and materis hie ;
 15 And not at fik a poynt, apon this wys,
 Our confale to affembill and to avys,
 Quhen that our fays and aduerfaris ar bown
 Forto byfege the wallys of our town.
 O citeganys, we move and ledis at hand
 20 Ane wer inoportune, quhilk is onganand,
 Aganys folkis of Goddis clan difcend,
 That beyn invincybill, and weill can defend
 So that na bargane may thame irk nor tyre ;
 Nor thocht thai venquyft war, baith man and fyre,
 25 May thai defist, ne withdraw the melle.
 Gif ony hope or confidens had we
 In chevalry of the Etholianys,
 Qubilkis in Napillis with Dyomed remanys,
 And for thir men of armys thidder fend,
 30 Do all fik trafte away, and gou defend :

- Lat euery man in his awyn self haue hope.
 But quhou febill fik trafte is ge may grope,
 And eik befor gour eyn cleir may ge fe
 In quhou gret perrell and proplexite
 5 All other materis lyis now or standis ;
 All sic thyngis bene braid amang gour handis.
 I will accus nor argu now na wight.
 All hail the fors or ftrenth mycht be in fycht
 Exerceyt was, I wait ; fen all the flour
 10 And pyffans of this realm dyd ftryve in flour.
 Now fo it is that I will breiffy end,
 And in fchort wordis mak onto gou kend
 The dowtsum purpos in my mynd remanys ;
 Attendans geif, and harkis all at anys.
 15 I haue, befye Tyber the Tufcane flude,
 Ane ald feld onprofitabill and rude,
 Far ftrekand weft to the bundis quhar remanys
 The Scicyll pepill, quhilkis clepit ar Sycanys :
 The folk Auruncane and of Rutuly
 20 This grund fawys full onthriftely,
 With fcharp plewis and fteill fokkis feir
 Thai hard hillys hyrftis forto eyr,
 And on thir wild holtis harfk alffo
 In faynt pafur doith thar beftis go.
 25 All that cuntre and band of hillis hie,
 Sa full of rochis pynnakillis, as we fe,
 Lat it be geif for amyte and concord
 To the Troianys, and Eneas thar lord ;
 Syne offer thame equale trefy condyng,
 30 And, as our perys, do call thame in this ryng ;

- All fammyn lat thame dwell heir by and by,
 Gif thai haue fik defyre to Italy,
 Do lat thame beld thar cite wallys squar.
 Bot gif fo be that thai lyft ellis quhar
 5 To othir coftis or pepill forto wend,
 Thar dwellyng place for ay to apprehend,
 And poffibill be that of our boundis thai
 May fo depart, and from thens wend away ;
 Twys ten fchippis lat ws beld agane
 10 Of ftrang tymmyr and treis Italyane,
 And gif thai wald compleit ma in this land,
 The ftuf lysis all reddy by the ftrand :
 Of thar fchippis the numbir and maner
 Lat thame command, and we fal furnys heir
 15 The irne graith, the warkmen, and the wrychtis,
 And all that to the fchippis langis of rychtis.
 And forthir eik it lykis me, quod he,
 To ber my wordis to this prynce Ene,
 And to conferm our frendfchip and our pes,
 20 Ane hundreth gay ambaffatouris, but les,
 Of gretaft blude of the Latyn menze,
 And in thar handis reke furth the peaceable tre ;
 And bair hym giftis and rewardis large,
 Of gold and evoir mony fovm and charge,
 25 The char or fete accordyng for the ryng,
 Our rob ryall, enfengeys of a kyng.
 Avys heiron amangis gou for the beft,
 And help to bryng our febill weill to reft.
 Ane Drances tho vpfud, and fpeke began :
 30 The quhilk Drances was the felf man

- That, as we faid haue laitly heir tofor,
 Was rycht moleft to Turnus euermor,
 Quham the renovn of Turnus and glory
 Prikkyt full for with lurkand hyd envy ;
 5 Of moblis rych and plentuus was he,
 And mafte expert in fpeche and wordis fle,
 Bot of his handis into batale fted
 Full cald of curage, dolf as ony led,
 And into confalys gevyng he was hald
 10 A man nocht indegeft, bot wys and cald ;
 Bot ane feditioun or a brek to make
 Sa mafterfull, tharin was nane hys mayk :
 The nobill kynrent of hys moderis fyde
 Maid hym full gret of blude, and full of pryde ;
 15 Hys fader was oncertane and onknaw.
 And vp he ftartis in this ilk thraw,
 With thir wordis Turnus to ourcharge,
 Aggregyng on hym wrath and malyce large :
 O douchty kyng, thou axis confale, faid he,
 20 Of that mater quhilk, as femys me,
 Is nother dyrk nor dowtsum, bot full cleir,
 That myfteris not our avicis beyn heir.
 The pepill haill grantis that thai wait
 Quhat forton fchawys, and in quhat eftait
 25 Our materis ftandis ; bot thai ar arch to fchaw,
 Quhifpirand amangis thame, thai ftand fik aw.
 Bot caus hym geif thame liberte to fpeke,
 Do way his boft, at thar breth may outbreke ;
 I meyn of hym, by quhais onhappy werd,
 30 And fraward thewys, now ded on the erd

- Samony cheif chiftanys and dukis lysis :
 Forfuyth, I fall fay furth all myne avys,
 All thoct with brag and boft, or wapynnys, he
 Me doith await, and mannans forto de :
- 5 For by hys dedis may we fe expres
 Thys cite haly plungit in diftres,
 Quhillys that he has maid hym to affay
 The Troianys ftrenth, and ftall fa fone away,
 Havand affurans to withdraw and fle,
- 10 And into armys dois boft the hevynnys hie.
 Bot, O thou all thar beft and riall kyng,
 To all thir gyftis ekis bot a thyng ;
 Onto thir prefandis, and wys wordis feir,
 That to Troianys thou has byd fay and beir,
- 15 Ekis a gift, and lat neuer demyt be
 The buftuufnefs of ony may dant the,
 Bot that thi douchter, O thou fader gude,
 Onto 3on worthy prynce of gentill blude
 Be gevyn, tobe thy fon in law, I wys,
- 20 As he that worthy fik a wedlok is ;
 And knyt vp paix, but mor diffeuerans,
 With that eternall band of allyans.
 And gif fa gret raddour or dreid haue we
 Within our myndis or our breiftis, quod he,
- 25 That, for Turnus, we dar nocht do fik thyng ;
 Than lat ws for the weilfar of this ryng
 Befeik hym tharfor, and with haill entent
 Require hym at he wald grant hys confent,
 So that the kyng, at hys fre volunte,
- 30 Mycht oys and do hys proper dewypte,

And, for the weill publik of this land,
 Defyre that he na wys tharto ganestand.
 O Turnus, hed and caufar verraly
 Of thir myfchevis gret in Italy,
 5 Quharto fa feill fys in playn perrellis now
 Thir fylly wrachit citeganys warpis thou?
 Nane hoip of weilfar haue we in this wer:
 For paix halely we all the requer,
 Togiddy with Lavinia the schene may,
 10 Quhilk is the pand or plege, this dar I fay,
 Of paix tobe kept inviolate.
 And I forfuyth, quhilk, as be thy confait,
 Thou fenys thyne evill willar forto be,
 And for the common weill, fa mot I thee,
 15 So forto cum I refus nocht, gud broder,
 Bot lo me heir, now formeft of all other
 Humylly the befekyng: I requer,
 Haue mercy, lord, of thyne awyn frendis deir,
 Lat be thy ftowt mynd, go thy way but lak,
 20 With ane mair strang rebute and dryve abak.
 Ded corpfis bet down enew haue we feyn,
 Our large feldis and boundis all betweyn
 Left defolate and waift of induelleris.
 Bot gif thy fame and gret renown the fteris,
 25 Gyf in thy breift fa hie curage and mycht
 Thou has confauyt, thynkand the fa wight,
 And gif that on fik wys this hald ryall
 Suldbe thy dowry and rych gyft dotall
 Thou berys in hart, and is to the fa deir;
 30 Do vndyrtake this thyng, and end the weir:

Addres thy body baldly, and not spayr
 Forto recontyr alone thyne aduerfar,
 To that entent, that Turnus all hys lyfe
 May weld the kyngis douchter to hys wyfe ;
 5 So that we, dolf of curage as the led,
 Be not down strowit in the feildis ded,
 In cumpaneis onberyit or bewalyt.
 Bot thou, that has in feild fa feil affalyt,
 Gyf ony strenth thou has or hardyment,
 10 Or marciall prowes steryng thyne entent
 For thy cuntre ; aganyft the, for hys rycht,
 Behald thy fa prouocand the to fyght,
 Zondir all reddy to mak hys party gude :
 Delay no mor, bot manfully go to it.

CAP. VIII.

*Turnus, at Drances speche commovit fair,
 Rycht subtelly allegis the contrar.*

15 The fers mude of Turnus, this bald fyre,
 At fik sawys kyndillyt hait as fyre ;
 Sychand rycht for deip in hys breift onon,
 Thir wordis pronuncis with a petuus grone :
 Drances, faid he, forfuyth euer hes thou beyn
 20 Large and to mekill of spech, as weil is feyn
 Now, quhen the batale defyris wark at hand ;
 The confale fyttand, first thou doys vpfand.

- Bot not with wordis fuld the cowrt be fillyt,
 Set thou be gret tharin, and ful evill willyt,
 With haltand wordis fleand from the heir,
 Quhen thou affouerit art of al danger,
 5 So lang as that our ftrenthy wallys gude
 Our ennemys debarrit doith exclude,
 Or quhil the fowceis of our forteres
 Rynnys not our of bludy fpait, I ges.
 Tharfor trump vp, blaw forth thyne eloquens,
 10 As thou was wont to do, mak thy defens :
 Bot than thou may, Drances, be myne avice,
 Me to reproch of feir and cowardyce,
 Quhen that thi rycht hand into batale fted
 Sa mony hepis of Troianys hes laid ded,
 15 And quhen thou takynnyt hes fo worthely
 With fyng tropheall the feildis, as haue I.
 Full eith it is fortill affay, and fe
 Quhat may our fpretty fors in the melle ;
 And, as full weill is knawyn to ws eik,
 20 Our fais beyn not far from hens to feik,
 Bot plant about the wallis of our town :
 Aganyft thame go mak ws reddy bown.
 Quhy duellys thou and tareis thus al day ?
 Quhidder gif thy marcial dedis, as thai war ay,
 25 Into thy wyndy clattrand tung falbe,
 And in tha cowart feit, euir wont to fle ?
 Says thou I was repulfyt and dryve away ?
 O maift onworthy wight, quha can that fay ?
 Or me juftly reprochyng of fyk lak,
 30 That I rebutyt was or dung abak,

By me quhen thou behald mycht Tyber flude
 Boldyn and ryn on fpait with Troian blude,
 And all the famyll of Evander kyng
 Brocht onto grond alhail and his offspring ;
 5 And the Archadis, confundyt and ourfet,
 With mony ma in armys I doun bet ?
 The gryfly Bytias, and Pandarus his brother,
 Thai ar expert gif I fled one or other,
 And eik thai thoufand fawlys on a day
 10 As victor I to hell fend hyne away,
 Quhen that I was inclufyt at diftres
 Amyd myne ennemys wallis and forteres.
 Thou fays, in weir na hoip is of weilfare :
 O wytles wyght ! pronounce that, and declare
 15 Sik chance betyd gon Dardan capitane,
 And fpa fik thyng onto thy dedis ilkane.
 And forthir eik, fen thou art mad becum,
 Ces not forto perturbill all and fum,
 And with thy felloun raddour thame to fley ;
 20 The febill myghtis of gon pepill fey,
 Into batale twys venquyft fchamefully,
 Spare not fortill extoll and magnyfy ;
 And, be the contrar, the piffans of Latyn kyng
 Do fet at nocht, bot lychtly, and down thryng.
 25 Now the nobill Myrmydon capitany
 Quakis in armys for feir of the Troianys,
 And now Tedeus fon Diomedes
 Agaft is, and Lariffyane Achilles :
 And Aufidus, the fwyft flowand ryver,
 30 Rynnys contyrmont frawart the fey for feir.

And quhill alffo this ilk fchrewit wight,
 That is controvar of mony wykkyt flycht,
 Fengeis hym fleyt or abafyt tobe,
 That he dar not chide furth incontrar me,
 5 Than with hys dreid and fle controvit feir
 My cryme aggregis he on hys maner.
 Defift, Drances, be not abafyt, I pray,
 For thou fal neuer los, fchortly I the fay,
 By my wapyn nor this rycht hand of myne,
 10 Sik ane pevyeh and catyve faule as thyne :
 Nay ; lat it duell with the, as beft may gane,
 Within that wrachit corps, and thar remane.
 Now, O thou gret fader and prynce fouerane,
 To the and thy confale I turn agane.
 15 Gyf thou lift no thyng trafting nor affy
 Into our armys nor our chevalry ;
 Gyf that we be of help all defolate,
 And hail at vnder into this laft debait,
 Diftroyt for ay, and na help may mak,
 20 For that our oft was anys drevyn abak,
 And forton hes na return ne regres ;
 Lat ws befeik for paix at fik diftres,
 Mak hym request to rew apon our harmys,
 And reke hym furth our ryght hand bair of armys.
 25 Quhoubeit, O ! wald God, in this extreme neid
 That ony thyng of curage or manheid
 Remanyt, as was wont with ws tobe :
 Abuse the laif thame worthy thinkis me,
 Maift fortunat in fatys marcyall,
 30 And excellent in hie curage our all,

- Quhilk wilfully, as that thame felvyn wald,
 At thai ne fuldyn fik myscheif behald,
 Fell ded to grond by fatale happy werd,
 And with thar mowth anys bait the erd.
 5 Bot gif we haue ryches and moblys feir,
 And nevir affayt git fresch gong power,
 And, in our helpyng, of Italianys
 Citeis and pepillys habundis and remanys ;
 Or gif that also to the Troiane fyde,
 10 With effufioun of blude and wondis wyde,
 This victory betyd is ; traftis me,
 Thai haue als feill ded corpfis as haue we :
 Gyf this tempeftuus trake of the batale
 On baith the halfis is all owt equale,
 15 Quhy failze we fo fchaymfully our mycht
 Into the first entre of the fycht ?
 Quhy quakis thus our membris vp and down,
 Befor the bludy blaft and trumpis fovn ?
 For tyme, feill fys, and eik the variant chance
 20 Of our onftabill lyfe hung in ballance,
 Reducit hes full mony onlykly thyng
 To bettir fyne than was thar begynnyng ;
 And fortoun interchangabill with blenkis quent
 Full mony ane diffauyt hes and fchent,
 25 Syne eftir in a thraw, this weill I wait,
 Restoryt thame agane to thar ferm ftait.
 I put the cace, fet the Etholianys,
 With Dyomed and the pepill Arpanys,
 Lyft not cum in our helpyng nor fuple ;
 30 Git than the bald Mefapus weill wylbe,

- And the happy Tolumnyus alffo,
 With all tha other dukis mony mo
 That fra fo feill pepillys beyn hydder fent :
 And na litill renown, be myne entent,
 5 Followys the chofyn folkis of Italy,
 Nor thame that duellis in Lawrent feildis heirby.
 Haue we not eik the ftalwart Camylla,
 Of the famyll and kynrent of Volfca,
 Ledand thir armyt oftis and ftern feildis,
 10 In byrnyft plait arrayt and fchynand fcheldis ?
 Bot gyf the Troiane pepill, euery ane,
 Defyris me to fecht in feild allane,
 Gif that be plefand onto the, fchir kyng,
 And I fa far, eftir Drances menyng,
 15 Gaynftandis the common weill ; into that cace,
 That fchame fal nevir betyd me in na place :
 For vi&ctory me hatis not, dar I fay,
 Nor lyft fyk wys withdraw thir handis twa,
 That I refus fuld to affay ony thyng
 20 Quhilk mycht fa gret beleif of weil inbryng.
 With ftowt curage agane hym wend I will,
 Thocht he in prowes pas the gret Achill,
 Or fet in cace fik armour he yeris as he,
 Wrocht by the handis of God Vulcanus fle.
 25 To gou, and kyng Latyn my fader in law,
 I Turnus heir, quham full weill ge knaw
 No thyng behynd, nor tobe reput les,
 To nane of all our eldris in prowes,
 This faul and life, the quhilk fa weil I lufe,
 30 Doith promys and awowis for gour behufe.

Thai say, allone me challancis Ene ;
 And I befeik gret God he challance me :
 Ne byd I not that Drances deir aby
 Ocht with hys deth, quhar that appofit am I ;
 5 Nor, quhidder this turn to Goddis wrethfull wraik,
 Or hardyment and honour, we ondertake,
 Na thing at all tharof falbe his part ;
 The chans is myne, I will it not aftart.

CAP. IX.

*Duryng this disputatioun, as is said,
 Enee hys oft about the town has laid.*

Quhill thai thus at gret altricatioun wer
 10 Amangis thame felf in dowtfum thingis feir,
 Eneas all his oft and haill army
 Hes rafyt, trumpyng to the town in hy.
 A meffynger com rufchand in with haift,
 Amyd the rowtis ran as he war chaift,
 15 That with huge rumour and a feirfull dyn
 Fillit onon the kyngis riall In,
 And with gret dreid the cite fuffit alquhar ;
 Schawand quhou that thar fays cummyn war
 In plane batale arrayt, to conclude,
 20 The Troiane barnage from Tibir the flude,
 With ordinance of Tufcan, that dyd fpreid
 In forfront al the large feildis on breid.

- Onon the pepillis hartis effrayt wer,
 And commonys breiftis proplexit all for feir;
 In fum, the greif and ire dyd fast habund,
 Rafyt with brethfull ftangis full onfond,
 5 And with a felloun dreid all on fteir
 Thai hynt to harnes, and cryis eftir thar gere:
 Harnes, harnes, all the gong citeganys
 With fellow brute and noys fchowtis atanys;
 The febill and agyt faderis wobegone
 10 Can pleyn and weip with mony a petuus grone.
 In euery part the gret clamour and cryis
 In diuers opinionys rays vp to the fkyis:
 Nane other wys than as fum tyme we knaw
 The flycht of byrdis fordynnys the thik fchaw,
 15 Or than the rawk vocit fwannis in a rabill,
 Sondand and fwouchand with noys lamentabill
 Endlang the bemand ftankis and ftremys cleir
 Of Padufa, fa full of fyfchis feir.
 Turnus, that fand hys tyme fa oportune,
 20 Now baldly fays he, citeganys haue doyn;
 Do call gour confale, takis avyfment,
 Sittand at eys ilkane fay his entent,
 Carpys of paix, and ruys it now, lat fe,
 Quhen that thai gonder invadis gour cuntre,
 25 Jour mortale fays inarmyt gou to affaill.
 Na mair he faid, bot ftartis vp fans faill,
 And of the cheif palyce ifchit furth in hy,
 Thus carpand to the noblys ftud hym by:
 Go tyte, Volufus, to the banereris
 30 Of the Volfcany, and thame that ftandartis beris;

- Charge thame thar enfengeis forto rays on hycht,
 And in thar armour adres thar men to fyght:
 And zhe, Mefapus, Coras, and zour broder,
 The horfmen all enarmyt, ane and other,
 5 Convoys furth onto the feildis braid.
 A party of the citeganys, he faid,
 Do ftuf the entreis, and the portis defend;
 Sum to the towris and wall hedis afcend;
 The remanent of all our haill menze,
 10 Quhen I command, lat thame fet on with me.
 Onon our all the cite by and by
 Vp on the wallys ryn thai than in hy.
 The kyng Latyn hys confale, full onglaid,
 And gret materis quhilkis he begunnyn had,
 15 Left and differit quhil ane other day,
 Trift in his mynd, and trublit of that delay:
 And mony ways hym felf he accusyt,
 That he fa lang had flewthit and refusyt
 To reffaue glaidly the Troiane Ene;
 20 Repentyng for, for weill of his cite,
 That he had not requirit hym and draw,
 Or than, to be his mawch and fon in law.
 Sum tho, thar cite entre forto kepe,
 Befor the portis delvis trynschis deip;
 25 Sum to the gettis weltis wegthy ftonys,
 And fum gret jettis and fillys for the nonys:
 The bas trumpet with a bludy fovn
 The fyng of batell blew our all the tovn.
 The wallis than thai ftuffit rownd abowt
 30 With diuers fortis of mony fyndry rowt:

- Baith wifis, barnys, childer, men, and page,
 Na kynd of ftait was sparit tho, nor age ;
 The hyaft poynt and lattir refiftens
 Callit euery wight to laubour and defens.
- 5 The queyn also, Amata, furth can hald
 Onto the tempill and Pallas fouerane hald,
 Born in hir char, and walkyng hir abowt
 Of matronys and nobil wemen a rowt ;
 Offerandis and gyftis brocht with hir fcho had :
- 10 Nixt hand hir went Lavynia the maid,
 The caus of all this harm and wofull teyn,
 That down for fchame dyd caft hyr lufte eyn.
 The matronys entris in the Goddis prefens,
 And fmokis the tempill with fweit vapour and fens,
- 15 And reuthful vocis warpis lovd on hie.
 Alffone as thai attenyt the entre,
 O thou, faid thai, Pallas armipotent,
 Tritonia clepit, maid, and prefident
 Of batale and of weris eueryone,
- 20 With thy virginal handis breke onon
 Ꝟon Troiane revaris wapynnys and his fpeir ;
 Hym felf als tyte down to the grund thou ber,
 Vndre our portis and our wallis hie
 Down warp hym ded, that we that fycht may fe.

CAP. X.

*Heir Turnus and Camylla gan devys
Practikis of weir, the Troianys to supprys.*

- Turnus hym felf, als fers as ony gleid,
 Ful biffely addressyt on his weid,
 Defyrus of the batale and bargane.
 Intil a clos curas Rutilyane
- 5 Be than his body weill embrafyt had he,
 Hys burnyft armour, awfull for to fe,
 With lymmys claspit in platis gilt with gold,
 And hed all bair; git, as hym felvyn wold,
 Hys dedly brand he beltis by his fyde;
- 10 And, fchynand all of brycht gold, fast can glide
 Throw owt the palyce ryall heir and thar,
 Reiofyt in his mynd, as thocht he war
 In ferm beleif fortill ourfet his fo:
 And on fik wys gan walkyng to and fro,
- 15 With hart hyngand on the joly pyn.
 As, fum tyme, dois the curfer ftart and ryn,
 That brokkyn hes his band, furth of his ftall,
 Now gois at large out our the feldis all,
 And haldis towart the ftudis in a rage,
- 20 Quhar merys rakis in thar pafturnage,
 Or than onto the deip rynnand ryver,
 Quhar he was wont to drynk the watir cleir;
 He fprentis furth, and full provd walxis he,
 Heich ftrekand vp his hed with mony a ne,

- Out our his fpaldis and nek lang by and by
 His lokkyrrit mayn fchakand wantonly :
 Siklyke this Turnus femys, quhar he went.
 And, as he bradis furth apon the bent,
 5 The maid Camylla cummis hym agane,
 Accumpaneit with hir oftis Volfcane :
 Befor the portis down lyghtis the queyn,
 Quham all the rowt hes followyt bedeyn,
 Discendand from thar horffis efely ;
 10 Syne on fie wys this lady fpak on hy :
 Turnus, fays fche, gif ony hardy wight
 May trafte or affure in thar awyn mycht,
 I vndertak, and dar promys, allane
 To mach in feild the oftis Eneadane,
 15 And baldly dar recuntir in melle
 All the horffmen of the Tufcane menze.
 I the requyr, fuffir me to affay
 With my retenew and thir handis tway
 The firft danger in batale, or I ftent :
 20 Byde thou behynd on fut in enbuschment,
 And kepe the wallis of this tovn, fcho faid.
 Turnus his eyn hes fixit on this maid,
 That weirlike was and awfull onto fe,
 Syne on this maner to hir anfueris he :
 25 O thou virgyn, glory of Italy,
 Quhat thankis geld or rendir the may I,
 Or quhat may I refer of thy renovn ?
 Bot, fen thou art to all thyng reddy bovn,
 Surmontyng all in curage fouerane,
 30 Now at this tyme of fie laubour and payn

- Grant me my part, fo that on athir fyde
 Betwix ws twa the bargane be dyvyde.
 Hark, I fall fchaw zou myne avys, quod he :
 Jon detestabill and myfchews Enee,
 5 As that the rumour furely hes maid kend,
 And als my fpyis fchawis was thidder fend,
 A certane horfmen, lycht armyt for the nanys,
 Hes fend befor forto forray the planys ;
 Hym felf ascendis the hie band of the hyll
 10 By wentis ftrait and paffage fcharp and wyll,
 Schaip on our cite fortocum prevely.
 Tharfor a prattik of weir devys will I,
 And ly at wait in quyet enbufchment
 At athir pethis hed or fecrete went ;
 15 In the how flak, be zonder woddis fyde,
 Full dern I fall my men of armys hyde.
 Set thou apon the Tufcan horfyt rowt,
 With pynfellis femlyt fammyn with a fchowt :
 The ftalwart Mefapus with the fall go,
 20 The Latyn barnage, and the brethir two,
 Thai capitānys come fra Tyburtyn cite,
 With all thar ordinance and hail mēge :
 Tak thou the cuyr with thame to rewle and fteir
 Alhail that ryall army into weir.
 25 Thus faid he, and with fic wordis at fchort
 Mefapus to the fight he dyd exhort,
 And all his feris, fyne euery capitane ;
 And fyne towart his aduerfaris is gane.
 Thar lay a valle in a crukyt glen,
 30 Ganand for flycht till enbufch armyt men,

- Quham, wonder narrow, apon athir fyde
 The bewys thik hampirris and doith hyde
 With skowgis darn and full obfcur, perfay,
 Quharthrow thar ftrekit a rod or a ftrait way,
 5 Ane narrow peth, baith outgang and entre,
 Full fcharp and fchrowit paffage wonder fle:
 Abuse the quhilk, apon the hill on hycht,
 Quhar men may fpy about a weil far fycht,
 Thar lyis a playn to the Troianys onknaw;
 10 Bot, quha fo lift towart that fted to draw,
 It is a ftellyng place and fovir harbry,
 Quhar oft in ftail or enbufchment may ly,
 Quhidder men lift the bargane to abyde
 Owder on the rycht hand or on the left fyde,
 15 Or on the hycht debait thame for the nanys,
 And on thar fays welt down wegthy ftanys.
 Thyddir zong Turnus held and dyd afcend,
 As he that all the paffage weil bekend;
 The place he take, and ful prevy, onknaw,
 20 Lyggis at wait vnder the darn wod fchaw.

CAP. XI.

*Quhou that Opis was down from Dyane fend,
 And of quhat kyn Camylla was difcend.*

The meyn felfon, Latonas douchter Dyan,
 Within hir fete of hevynnys fouerane,

- The fwyft Opys, a nympe ane of hir feris,
 Ane haly virgyne of hir fort mony gheris,
 To hir callis, rycht dolorus and onglaid,
 And, fychand fair, to hyr fyk wordis said :
- 5 O virgyn deyr, lo now, Camylla gays
 To cruell batall aganyft hyr mortal fays,
 And, al in vayn, with hir into fyk werys
 Our wapynnys and our armour with hyr berys.
 I the declar and certifeis, quod fche,
- 10 Abuf all other full deyr is fche to me :
 Ne this luf, fuythly, is nocht cummyn of new,
 Nor git of lait in Dyanys breft vpgrew,
 And with a hafty fweitnes movyt my fpreit,
 Bot of ald kyndnes lang tyme onforleit.
- 15 For quhen hir fader, Metabus the kyng,
 Was throw invy expellit hys ancyeut ryng
 Of Pryvernum, and for the cruelte
 Of his pepill fled from that cite,
 With hym he bair this gong infant fa deir,
- 20 Tobe his fallow in exill, and play feir,
 And eftir hir moderis name, hait Cafmylla,
 Camylla hes clepit, a lettir tane awa.
 Befor hym in hys bofum he hyr bair,
 And focht onto the wilfum holtis hair.
- 25 Hys cruel fays with thar wapynnys keyn
 Hym ombefet on all partis in teyn :
 With armyt men and wageouris the Volfeanys
 So neir almoft bylappyt hym at anys,
 Thar was na paffage quhar away to fle.
- 30 For lo ! amyd the went quhar etlyt he,

- Amafenus, that ryver and fresch flude,
 Abuf the brays bulryt as it war wod ;
 From the clowdis was bryft fik spait of rayn
 The ryver flowis our the large plane.
 5 He, drestand hym to swym, at the bank fyde
 For luf of the gong bab most neid abyde,
 And, for his deir byrdyng dredand foir,
 Ilk chance in haift dyd roll in his memor ;
 And scars this sentens prent into hys mynd,
 10 Hys douchtir forto clos within the rynd
 And stalwart sapplyn or bark of cork tre :
 For in hys hand the self tyme had he
 A buftuus speir, percace, baith styth and ftuyr,
 As he that was a worthy weriour ;
 15 The schaft was sad and found, and weill ybaik :
 Ywypillit in this bark tho dyd he take
 Hys gong douchter, and with hys awyn hand
 Amyddis of this lans full fuyrly band ;
 Quhilk tafand with hys ryght hand, sone on hye
 20 Onto the hevyn abuf thus carpys he :
 O bliffyt maid Latonya, our alquhar
 Of wild forestis the inhabitar,
 I, fader, heir professys fervand to the
 This tendir gonglyng, bund onto this tre ;
 25 Fleand hys fays throw the skyis, lo,
 Knyt to thy schaft, lawly besekis scho.
 Refsaue hir, lady, and testify, God wait,
 As thyne alhail, onto the dedicate,
 Quhilk now thou feis standis in danger,
 30 Commyttit to the wyndis and the ayr.

- Thus faid he, and onon with a fwak
Hys gardy vp has bendit far abak,
And threw the speir with all hys fors and mycht;
The stremys foundyt of the schaftis flycht :
- 5 Owr this fers ryver to the farthyr bra
This fey onfilly bab, zong Camylla,
Flaw knyrt onto this quhirrand schaft of tre.
Bot this Metabus, quhen that he dyd fe
The gret pres of hys fays cum fa neir,
- 10 Na langar duelt, bot fwam throu the ryver;
And, cummyn to his purpos blyth and glaid,
The speir onon, fa buklyt with the maid,
In presand onto the thrynfald Dyane, .
Furth of the grefy fward he has vptane.
- 15 Na rurall byggyngis, nor git na strang cite,
Wald hym reffaue within thar wallys he,
Nor, thocht thai wald hym to harbry haue tane,
Hys fers mynd couth not subdew to nane:
So that, in maner of hyrdis in pasturage,
- 20 On wild montanys he wonnyt all his age;
Quhar that his dochtyr, amang buskis ronk,
In dern fladis and mony scroggy flonk,
With mylk he nurift of the beiftis wild,
And with the pappis fosterit he his child
- 25 Of savage stude meris in that forest;
Oft tymys he thar breiftis mylkit and preft
Within the tendir lippys of his get.
And, fra the child myght fut to erd fet,
And with hir solis first dyd mark the grond,
- 30 With dartis keyn and hedis scharply grund

Hir fyftis and hir handis chargyt he ;
 And at hir fchuldir buklyt hes on hie
 Ane propir bow and litil arow cace :
 And for hir goldyn garland or hed lace,
 5 In fted eik of hir fyde garmont or pall,
 Our the fchuldris fro hir nek down with all
 The grifly tygrys fkyn of rent dyd hyng.
 The felf tyme git fche bot tendir gonglyng
 Thir dartis and the takillis fwyft leit glyde ;
 10 And oft abowt hir hed the ilk tyde
 Wald warp the ftryngis of the ftowt ftaf flyng,
 Quharwith feill fys to grund ded wald fcho dyng
 The cran of Trace, or than the quhite fwan.
 For nocht fcho was defirit with mony a man,
 15 And moderis feill throu the townys Tufcane
 Defirit hir thar gud douchter, in vane :
 For fcho only, full ferm in hir entent,
 Of Diane, Goddes of chaftyte, ftud content,
 And lift to hant evyr in woddis with me
 20 The dartis fchutyng, and love virginyte,
 Remanand incorrupt and a cleyn maid.
 I wald, forfuyth, at this tyme fcho abaid,
 And had not haftit to fic chevalry,
 Forto moleft the Troianys ftowt army ;
 25 Bot that ane of my ferys fcho fuld be,
 As fcho that is at all tyme deir to me.
 Haue done onon, thou nympe Opys, fcho faid,
 With wikkyt fatis fen beftad is gon maid,
 Thou flyde down from the hevyn, and that in hy ;
 30 The Latyn feildis thou viffy and afpy,

- Quhar, in the wofull batale and melle,
 To ane onhappy chance betaucht is fche.
 Tak thir dartis, and fone owt of my cays
 That ilke revengeabill arow thou owt rays :
 5 Quha evir with wond doys hurt or violat
 Hyr haly body onto me dedicat,
 Quhidder he be Troiane or Italiane,
 All is in like, that he onon be flane,
 And with hys blude myn offens deir aby.
 10 My felf thar eftir the reuthfull corps in hy
 Amyd a boys clowd fall cary away,
 Onfpulgeit of hir armour or array,
 And hir bygrave, reducit to hir cuntre,
 In fepultur full gloryus, faid fche.
 15 Than Opys lyghtly of the hevynnys glade,
 Throw owt the skyis fowchand faft down flaid,
 Perfand the ayr with body all ourfchrowd
 And dekkyt in a watry fabill clowd.

CAP. XII.

*Quhou that Eneas with hys haill power
 Towart the cyte wallys drawis neir.*

- Dvryng this quhile, the Troiane power all
 20 Approachys faft towart the cite wall,
 The Tufcane Dukis and horfmen rowtis alhaill
 Arrayt in batale, euery ward and ftail.

- Our all the planys brays the ftampand ftedis,
 Full galgeart in thar bardis and weyrly wedis,
 Apon thar ftrait born brydillis brankand faft,
 Now thrympand heir, now thar, thayr hedis can caft :
 5 The large grond worth gryfly onto fe
 Of steill wapynnys and fcharp fpeir hedis hie ;
 And as the fyre all byrnand fchayn the feildis
 Of brycht armour, heich helmys, and braid fcheildis.
 Aganyft thame alffo onon apperys
 10 The bald Mefapus, valgeant in werys ;
 The agill Latyn pepill with hym was,
 And duke Catyllus, with his brother Coras,
 And eik the weyng of Wolfcane pepill in feild
 With the ftowt wench Camylla vnder fcheild ;
 15 And furth thai ftreik thar lang fperis weill far,
 Drew in thar armys with fchaftis chargit on far,
 Tafyt vp dartis, taclys, and fleand flanys :
 The contyr or firft tocome for the nanys
 Full ardent wolx, and awfull forto fe,
 20 The men byrnand to joyn in the melle,
 And furour grew of ftedis fterand on ftray.
 Now thai, approchyng fammyn in array
 Within ane arow fshot on athyr fyde,
 Syne maid a litill ftop, and ftill dyd byde ;
 25 Rafyt vp a fchowt, bad on thame with a cry,
 Quhil bruyt and clamour fordynnyt the fky ;
 Thar fers ftedis dyd for the bargane cheir ;
 On athir half thai mak a weirlike feir :
 And thar withall at anys on every fydis
 30 The dartis thik and fleand takyllys glydis,

As doith the schour of snaw, and with thar flycht
Dyrknyt the hevynnys and the skyis lyght.

- Tyrrhenus tho, ane of the Tuscan rowt,
And Acontevs, a Rutiliane full stowt,
5 Togidder semblyt with thar speris ran,
To preif the first fall sammyn, man for man :
Thai meit in melle with a felloun rak,
Quhil schaftis al to schuldris with a crak ;
Togiddir dufchis the stowt stedis atanys,
10 That athyris contyr frufchyt otheris banys.
And Aconteus, lyke to the thundris blast,
Smyte from hys fadill a far way was cast,
Or lyke a stayn warpyt from the engyne,
That al tofrufchit down he dyd declyne,
15 With fik rebund and rewyne wonder fair
That he his lyfe hes sparpellit in the ayr.
All suddanly the Latynys take affray,
And gaue the bak bedeyn, and fled away,
Thar scheldis our thar schuldris kest behynd,
20 And to the tovn spurris als fers as wynd.
The Troianys dyd persewyng on the chays,
And fast invadis thame Prynce Afyllas.
Quhen thai approchyng to the portis neir,
The Latyn pepill returnys all infeir,
25 Thar weill dantit hors nekkis quhelit abowt,
Syne gaue a cry, and on thame with a schowt :
The tother party than hes tane the flyght,
Leit ga the brydill, and fled in all thar mycht.
Lyke as the flowand fey with fludis rude
30 Now rufchis to the land, as it war woyd,

- And on the skelleys at the coftis bay
 Vpfwakkis faft the fomy wallys gray,
 And with his jawpys coverys in and owt
 The far fandis our the bay about ;
 5 Now with fwyft fard gois ebband faft abak,
 That with hys bulrand jafchis and owt fwak
 With hym he fowkis and drawys mony ftayn,
 And levis the ftrandis fchald and fandis plane :
 The Tufcane folk the Latynys on fik wys
 10 Onto the cite wallys chafyt twys ;
 And twys thar felf dyd fle and gif the bak,
 With fcheldis at defens behynd thame fwak.
 Bot thareftir the thryd affay thai mak,
 The oftis fammyn jonyt with a crak,
 15 That euery man hes chofyn hym his feir :
 And than, forfuyth, the granys men mycht heir
 Of thame that ftervyn and down bettyn beyn,
 That armour, wapynnys, and ded corps bedeyn,
 And ftedis throwand on the grond that weltis,
 20 Mydlit with men quhilk gald the gaste and fweltis,
 Bedowyn lay full deip in thar awyn blude :
 The ftowr encreffis furyus and woyd.
 Orfilochus, a Troiane, with all his fors
 Dreffis his lans at ane Remulus hors,
 25 For hym to meit he ftude a maner feir ;
 The hed remanyt vnder the horffis eyr.
 The fteid enragit for the cruell dynt,
 And lanfys vp on hycht als fers as flynt,
 As he that was inpacient of his wond,
 30 That Remulus down weltis on the grond.

- Catillus, ane of the brethir Tyberyne,
 Iollas down bet, and thareftir fyne
 The gret Hermynyus, wondir byg of corps,
 Bot far byggar of curage and of fors ;
 5 Quhais hed and schuldris nakyt war and bare,
 And on his crovn bot lokrand gallow hair ;
 And thocht he nakyt was, and voyd of geir,
 Na wond nor wapyn mycht hym anys effer :
 Forgane the speris fo buftuus blomyt he,
 10 That this Catillus stalwart schaft of tre
 Throw gyrdis baith hys braid schulder banys,
 And with the dynt ftud schakand all at anys,
 Tranffixit fo, and perfand euery part,
 It dowblis and renewys the mannis smart.
 15 The blaknyt dedly blude on athir fyde
 Furth ruschis owt of workand wondis wyde ;
 The fwerdis baithit wolx in bargane red ;
 Feill corpfis kyllit in the feild fell ded,
 And caught a douchty end to fwelt in fyght,
 20 By hurtis feill forto manteym thar ryght.

CAP. XIII.

*Quhou Camylla hir fays down can dyng,
 And venquyft Awnus, for all his fair flechyng.*

The awfull maid Camylla the ilk tyde,
 With cace of arrowis tachit by hyr fyde,

Amyd the slauchter and melle apon hyr foyne
 Prowdly pranfys lyke a wench Amazon,
 That, forto hant the bargane or affay,
 Hyr ryght pap had cut and brynt away :
 5 And now the fowpill schaftis baldly fche
 On athir fydis thik fparpellis and leit fle ;
 Now, not irkyt in batale ftith to ftand,
 Ane ftalwart ax fcho hyntis in hir hand :
 Apon hir fchulder the giltyn bow Turcas,
 10 With Dyanys arowys clatterand in hyr cays.
 And gif that fo betyd into that fight
 Hyr ferys gave the bak and tuke the flycht,
 Into the chais oft wald fcho turn agane,
 And, fleand, with hir bow fchuyt mony a flane.
 15 Abowt hir went hir walit ftalwart feris,
 The maid Laryna, and Tulla zong of zheris,
 And Tarpeia, that ftowtly turnys and fwax
 With the weil ftelit and braid billit ax ;
 Italyanys born ; quham the nobil Camylla
 20 Had to hir lovyng and honour deput fwa,
 Tobeyn hir fervandis in ganand tyme of paix,
 And in batale to ftand by hir in pres.
 Lyke as of Trace the wenchys Amazonys
 Dyndillis the flude Thermodoon for the nonys,
 25 As in thar payntit armour do thai fyght,
 Owder abowt Hippolita the wight,
 Or by the weirlyke maid Penthefile,
 Rolland hir cart of weir to the melle ;
 The wemen rowtis baldly to the affay,
 30 With felloun bruyt, gret revery, and deray,

Furth haldis sammyn our the feldis fone,
With crukyt scheldis schapyn like the moyn.

O thou stern maid Camylla, quhat fall I say?

Quham firft, quham laft, thou smait to erth that day?

- 5 Or quhou feil corpfis in the batale fted
Thou laid to grond, ourthrew, and put to ded?
With the formaft, Ewmenyus, that was one
Son to Clyfius; quhais braid breift bone
With a lang ftalwart fpeir of the fyr tre
- 10 Throw fmyttyn tyte and perfyt fone hes fche:
He cavis owr, furthbokand ftremys of blude,
And with his teith eik, fchortly to conclude,
The bludy erd he bait; and, as he fweltis,
Apon hys wond oft writhis, tumlys, and weltis.
- 15 Abuf this nixt fcho ekis other two,
Lyris, and ane Pegafyus alffo;
Of quham the tane, that is to fay, Lyris,
As that he fordward ftowpand was, I wys,
To hynt hys horffis reyn that gan to fundir,
- 20 And the tother prefent, to kep hym vndir,
Furth ftraucht his febill arm to ftynt his fall,
To grund togidder rufchit ane and all.
And to thir fyne the fon of Hyppotes,
Amaftrus hait, ded fcho adionyt in pres;
- 25 And lenand fordwart on hir lance of tre,
Terreas and Harpalicus chafys fche,
Perfewand eik full buftuufly onon
The bald Chromys, and ftrang Demophoon:
Quhou feill dartis with hir hand keft this maid,
- 30 Alfmony Troianys ded to grund fcho laid.

- Ane Ornytus, ane huntar, far on raw,
 In armour and in cognycens onknaw,
 Raid on a curfer of Apulge throu the feild:
 Hys braid schuldris weill cled war and ourheld
 5 With a gong bullis hyde newly of hynt;
 Hys hed coverit, to falf hym fro the dynt,
 Was with ane hydduus wolfis gapand jowis,
 With chaftis braid, quhyte teith, and buftuus powis.
 To mak debait, he held intill his hand
 10 A rural club or culmas infed of brand;
 And, quhar he went, amynd the rowtis on hie
 Abuf thame all his hail hed men myght fe.
 Camylla hym at myscheif hes on fet,
 Scho bair hym throw, and to the grund down bet;
 15 Nor na gret curage, forfuyth, was that, na mycht,
 For all his rowt tofore had tane the flycht.
 Bot forthir eik this forfaid Camylla,
 With mynd onfrendly, can thir wordis fa:
 Thou Tyrreyn fallow, quhat, wenynt thou tobe
 20 In woddis chafand the wild deir? quod sche:
 The day is cummyn that gour prowde wordis hait
 A womanis wapyn fal refist and debait.
 And, not the les, na litill renowne
 From thens thou fal do turs away with the,
 25 And to our faderis goftis blythly schaw
 That with Camyllais glave thou art ourthraw.
 Incontinent this madyn eftir thys
 Slew Orfilochus, and ane that hait Butys,
 Twa biggast men of body and of banys
 30 Of all the oft and fallowfchip Troianys.

- Bot this ilk Butys, standand hir befor,
 Out throu the nek dyd scho pers and bor,
 Betwix the hawbrig and the helm in hy,
 Quhar that his hals scho dyd nakyt aspy;
 5 For our his left schulder hang his scheld.
 Bot this Orfilochus fled hir in the feild,
 And gan to trump with mony a turnyng went;
 In circulis wyde scho drave hym our the bent,
 With mony a curs and jowk, abowt, abowt;
 10 Quhar euer he fled scho followis in and owt:
 And at the last scho has ourtak the man,
 And throw hys armour all, and his harn pan,
 Hyr braid poll ax, rafyt fo on hie,
 With all hir fors and mycht fyne ftrykis sche;
 15 As he befocht for grace with gret request,
 Scho dowblit on hir dyntis, and fo hym prest,
 With feil wondis his hed has tort and rent;
 Hys harnys hait our all his viffage went.
 Than Awnus son, quhilk also Awnus hait,
 20 On cace betyd approche in the debait
 Towart this maid, and, allfone he hir saw,
 Abafyt huvis still for dreid and aw:
 Into the mont Appennynus dwelt he,
 Amang Liguriane pepill of his cuntre;
 25 And not, forsuyth, the lakeft weriour,
 Bot forfy man, and rycht stalwart in ftour,
 So lang as fatis sufferit hym in fycht
 To excers prettykis, juperty, or flycht.
 This Awnus, fra that weil perfavit he
 30 Na way to fle nor eschew the melle,

- Nor mycht eschaip the queyn, stude him agane ;
 Than he begouth affay hir with a trayn,
 And with a fle diffait thus first he said :
 Quhat honour is till a stowt wench or maid
 5 Fortill assur and traft in a strang hors ?
 Leif thy fwyft steid, and trafte in thyne awyn fors ;
 At nane advantage, quhen thou lyst to fle,
 Lyght on this plane, and hand for hand with me
 Addres ws to debait on fut allone :
- 10 Thar fall thou se, thar fall thou knaw onone,
 Quhamto this wyndy glore, vouft, or avantis,
 The honor, or, with payn, the lovyng grantis.
 Thus said he : bot scho than als hait as fyre,
 Aggrevit for, inflambit in felloun ire,
- 15 Alycht, and to hir mait the hors betaucht ;
 At his defyre onon on fut vpstraucht,
 With equal armour bodyn wondir lycht,
 The drawyn fuerd in hand that schane full brycht,
 And onabafyt abaid hym in the feild,
- 20 Abylzeit only bot with a quhite scheild.
 The gong man, wenyng with his fle diffait
 He had begilit hir be his confait,
 Abowt his bridill turnyt but mair delay,
 And at the flycht sprent furth and brak away,
- 25 And feil fys leit the hors fydis feill
 The scharp irne spurris prik apon his heill.
 O, quod the maid, thou fals Liguriane,
 Our wanton in thy prowde mynd, all invayn ;
 O variant man, for nocht perfay, quod sche,
- 30 Hes thou affayt thy cuntre craftis fle :

- Diffaitfull wight, forfuyth I to the fay,
 Thy flycht and wylis fall the nocht beir away,
 Nor hayl fcarth hyne do turs the hame fra ws
 Onto thy faderis hows, the fals Awnus.
 5 Thus said the wench onto this other fyre,
 And furth scho sprent as spark of gleid or fyre;
 With spedy fut so fwyftly rynnys fche,
 By paffyt the horffis renk, and furth can fle
 Befor hym in the feild with gret difdeyn,
 10 And claucht onon the curfer by the reyn;
 Syne fet apon hym baldly, quhar scho ftude,
 And hir revengit of hir fays blude:
 Als lychtly as the happy goifhalk, we fe,
 From the hycht of a rokis pynnakill hie
 15 With fwyft weyngis perfewis wonder fair
 The filly dow heich vp into the ayr,
 Quham finaly he clippis at the laft,
 And lowkyt in his punfys farris faft,
 Thriftand his tallons fa throu hir entralis
 20 Quhill at the blude abundantly furth ralys;
 And, with hir beik deplumand, on al fydis
 The lycht downys vp to the fkyis glidis.

CAP. XIV.

*Tarchon, gret chiftane of the Tuscan oft,
 The fleand folkis to turn agane can boft.*

The fader of Goddis and men with diligent eyn
 Has all hir dedis vnderftand and feyn,

- And, fituat in his hevynly hous on hie,
 Inducis and commovis to the melle
 Tarchon, of Tufcanys pryncipall lord and fyre,
 In breithfull ffoundis rafyt brym as fyre ;
 5 So that amyd the ful myfchewos fyght,
 The gret flauchter and rowtis takand the flycht,
 On horfbak in this Tarchon baldly draw,
 Wilfull his pepill to fupport and faw :
 The wardis all of euery natioun
 10 With admonitiouns feir and exhortatioun
 And diuers wordis tyftis to fecht, for fchame,
 Clepand and calland ilk man be his name,
 Quhill thai that drevyn war abak and chafte
 Relevys agane to the bargane in haift.
 15 O Tufcane pepill, quhou happynnys this, faid he,
 That zhe fal evir fa doillyt and bowbartis be
 Onwrokyn fik inurys to fuffir heir ?
 O, quhat be this ? quhou gret a dreid and feir,
 Quhou huge dolfnes, and fchaymful cowardice,
 20 Hes ombefet gour myndis, apon fik wys
 That a woman allon, and thus belyve,
 Apon fik wys fal fcattir zou and dryve,
 And gar fa large rowtis tak the flycht ?
 Quharto bair we thir fteill egis in fyght ?
 25 Or quhat avalys to hald in hand, lat fe,
 For nocht thir wapynnys, gyf we a wife fall fle ?
 Ze war not wont tobe fa lyddyr ilkane
 At nycht batellys and workis venerian,
 Or quhar the bowand trumpet blew the fpryng,
 30 At Bachus dans to go in caralyng,

- Syne go to feft at tabill, and fyt at des,
 Se cowpys full, and mony danty mes :
 Thar was gour luft, plefour, and appetite,
 Thar was gour biffy cuyr and gour delyte ;
 5 Quhen that the happy fpayman, on hys gys,
 Pronuncit the feftual haly facryfys,
 And the fat offerandis dyd gou call on raw
 To banket amyd the dern bliffyt fehaw.
 And, with that word, amydwart the melle,
 10 Reddy to fterf, his hors furth fterys he,
 And awfully onon with all his mayn
 Rufchit apon Venulus, ftud hym agane ;
 And with hys rycht arm can hys fa enbras,
 Syk wys he dyd hym from hys hors arrais,
 15 And with huge ftrenth fyne dyd hym cowch and lay
 Befor his breift, and bair hym quyte away.
 The Tufcanys rafyt a clamour to the fky,
 And Latynys all thar eyn abowt dyd wry.
 This Tarchon, ardent as the fyry levyn,
 20 Flaw furth fwyft as a fowle vp towart hevyn,
 Berand with hym the armour and the man ;
 And fra his fperis poynt of brak he than
 The ftelit hed, and fyne feyrfis all artis,
 Euerilk entre, and all the oppyn partis,
 25 Quhar he mycht fynd into fa lital ftovnd
 A place patent to geif hym dedis wond :
 And, be the contrar, Venulus full wight
 Maid all debait and obftakill at he mycht,
 And can hys hand from hys throt oft fys chop
 30 With all hys ftrenth, hys violens to ftop.

- Lyke as, fum tyme, the gallo egill be fycht
 The eddir hyntis vp and careis on hyght,
 Syne, fleand, in hir feit strengeis fa fast
 That oft hyr punfys out throw the skyn dois thraft :
 5 Bot the ferpent, wondyt and al tofchent,
 In lowpyt thrawys wrythis with mony a sprent,
 Hyr sprutlyt skalys vpfet gryfly to fe,
 With quhiland mouth strekand hir hed on hie ;
 All thocht scho wreill, and sprynkill, bend, or skyp,
 10 Evir the farar this ern strenys hys gryp,
 And with hys bowand beik rentis grewfly,
 Sammyn with hys weyngis fourfand in the sky :
 Noyn othyr wys, this Tarchon turfys hys pray
 Throw owt the Tyburtyn rowtis glaid and gay.
 15 The pepill Tuscane, quhilum cum fra Lyde,
 Seand the exempill and prosper chans that tyd
 Of thar stowt duke, followys hys hardyment,
 And with a rusch sammyn in the bargane sprent.
 Quhen as ane Aruns, by hys mortal fait
 20 Onto myschewos ded predestinate,
 Circulis at the wait, and aspyis abowt
 The fwyft madyn Camyll, of all the rowt
 In honeft fait of armys maift expert,
 And best betaucht to schute or cast a dart :
 25 He sekis by quhat ways or fortoun
 To fynd the falfoun and tyme oportune
 Maift esely this lady to affaill ;
 And all the wentis and renkis, fans fail,
 This furyus maid held mydwart the melle,
 30 The sammyn gait and passage haldis he,

And prevely hir futsteppys dyd espy ;
 And quhar scho dyd return with victory,
 With fut bakwart frawart hir aduerfar,
 This ilk Aruns was ful reddy thar,
 5 And thyftuufly onon the fam way he
 Withdrew hys pays, and held on hir hys E :
 Lurkand at wayt, and spyand rownd abowt,
 Now this tocome, now that onfet, but dowt,
 At euery part thys pevech man of weyr,
 10 And schuke in hand hys onefchewabill fpeir.

CAP. XV.

*Aruns the preift slays Camylla be flycht,
 Syne cowardly onon takis the flycht.*

Per chans that tyde Choreus, of gret estait,
 Ane fpiritual man bliffyt and confecrat,
 That to Cybele fum tyme preift had be,
 A weill lang fpace zond in the melle
 15 Abilzeit rychly and full gloryus fchane
 In pompus armour and array Phrygiane :
 Furth dryvys he the fomy fterand fteid,
 With weirlyke bardis cled, and fovir weid
 Of coyrbulge or leddir with gilt nalys,
 20 Cowchyt with plait of fteill als thik as skalys ;
 And he hym felf, in brovne fangwane weill dycht,
 Abuf hys onkouth armour blomand brycht,

- Schaftis he fshot, and takillys wrocht in Creyt,
 With Lycyane bow nokkyt with hornys meyt,
 And clattryng by hys fchuldyr for the weir
 Hys gange cays and goldyn awblafter ;
 5 The helm of gold fchane on the preftis hed ;
 Of fafron hew, betwix gallow and red,
 Was hys rych mantill, of quham the forbreyft lappys,
 Ratlyng of brycht gold wyre, with gyltyn trappys
 Or cordys fyne was buklyt with a knot ;
 10 Of nedill wark all brufyt was hys cote ;
 Hys hofyng fchane of wark of barbary
 In porturatour of fubtell brufery.
 Thys man only of all the mekyll rowt
 The maid Camylla followis faft about ;
 15 Quhyddir fo it was that Troiane armour fche
 Lyft hyng in tempill for memor of trophe,
 Or than defyryt this wantoun hunteres
 In goldyn attyre hir felwyn to addres,
 Quhilk fcho in feild byreft hyr aduerfar ;
 20 Throw owt the oft onwarly went alquhar,
 Blynd in defyre this Troiane to affay,
 In womanly appetyt ardent of this pray,
 This precyus fpulge, and array fa prowde,
 Quharwith, as faid is, was this preift yfchrowd.
 25 This forfaid Aruns liggyng at the wait,
 Seand this maid onflocht at fik eftait,
 Chofys hys tyme that was maft oportune,
 And towart hir hys dart adreffyt fone.
 With voce expres hys prayer thus maid he :
 30 O brycht Apollo, fouerane God maft hie,

- Of haly mont Soractis the wardane,
 Quham pryncipaly we wirschip euery ane,
 Quhamto the fyry smok of fens, we fe,
 Blesys in the kyndillit byngis of fyr tre ;
 5 As we that wirschippis the with obefans,
 Be support of thy devoyt obfervans,
 Oft with our futsteppys and our nakyt folys
 Down thryngis feil hait fyndris and fyry colys ;
 Grant me, fader almychty, now I pray,
 10 With our wapynnys this schame to do away.
 I ask na trophe, nor the pompos weyd
 Of this maid down bet or repulfyt in deid,
 Nowder byd I therof spulge nor renovn ;
 My other dedis fyne mot mak me bovn
 15 To report honour and lawd eftir this :
 Bot at this time I byd na mair, I wys,
 Salf that this wench, this vengeabill pest or trake,
 Be bet down ded by my wond and smart strake,
 And fyne that I may to my kynd cite
 20 But ony glor return alyve, quod he.
 Phebus hym hard, and grantit to fulfyll
 Of hys axin a party, at hys wyll ;
 Bot for the tother part, fuyth to fay,
 He leit do waif with the fwyft wynd away :
 25 Consentand that he fuld doun bet and fla
 By hafty ded the awfull Camylla ;
 Bot, at hys cuntre hail fearth haymwart brocht
 Suld fe hym eftir that, he grantit nocht ;
 And in the cloudy blaftis of the sky
 30 That voce and wordis flaw away in hy.

- So that, als fast as from hys hand, that stond,
 Thirland the ayr this takill gaue a found,
 The rowtis can aduert and takis tent,
 Turnand thar fyghtis, ilk wight, with a blent
 5 Towart the queyn, thar lady, this Camyll:
 Bot scho nane heyd nor tent hes tane thartill,
 Nowder of the hafty motioun of the ayr,
 Nor git the byrrand sovnd this flycht maid thar,
 Nor git perfauyt this awfull schaft of tre
 10 Discendand fwyftly fra the hevyn on hie;
 Quhill that the lance hir smate and hurt, perfay,
 Quhar that hir pap was schorn and cut away,
 And weggyt deip within hir coft stude,
 Furth fowkis largely of this madynnys blude.
 15 Hyr complicis alfammyn in this neyd
 Start to thar lady in affray and dreid;
 And sone thai claucht and lappyt in thar armys
 This queyn, that funderand was for hir smart harmys.
 Bot fyrft of all, for feyr and fell affray,
 20 Thys Aruns fled full fast and brak away,
 With blythnes mydlyt havand paynfull dreid:
 For he na langar durft into this neyd
 Assure forto debait hym with hys speir,
 Na git abyd the virgynys wapyn, for feyr.
 25 And lyke as that the wild wolf in hys rage
 Knawand hys recent falt and gret owtrage,
 Quhen that he hes sum gret zong oxin flane,
 Or than weryit the nolt hyrd on the plane,
 Tofor hys fays with wapynnys hym perfew,
 30 Onon is he to the heich mont adew,

- And hyd hym felf full far owt of the way ;
 Hys taill, that on hys ryg befor tymys lay,
 Vnder hys waym lattis fall abafytly,
 And to the wod can haft hym intill hy :
 5 Nane other wys Aruns, that fleyt wight,
 Fled, and belyve withdrew hym owt of fycht ;
 Content only to gyf the bak and fle,
 Amang the thikaft pres hym hyd hes he.
 And this Camylla, ftervand the ilk ffound,
 10 The fchaft hes pullyt of hyr dedly wound
 With hir awyn hand ; bot git amang the banys
 The fcharp fteill hed fixt to the rybbys remanys,
 In a full deip wond and a grewos fayr.
 All pail and bludles fwarthis fcho rycht thar,
 15 And in the deth clofys hir cald eyn ;
 The rudy cullour, vmquhile as purpouf fcheyn,
 Blaknyt, and fadys quyte out of hir face :
 And, galdand vp the goft in the ilk place,
 Onto ane of hir damyfellis and ferys,
 20 Clepyt Acca, that had beyn mony gheris
 Only mafte traft, and hald in fpeciall
 To Camylla abuf the otheris all,
 That knew alhaill the fecretis of hir hart,
 With quham hir thochtful curys wald fcho part,
 25 That tyme fcho fpak, and faid on this maner :
 Acca, Acca, my leif fyftyf deyr,
 Onto this hour I haue done at I myght ;
 Bot now this dolorus wond fo hes me dycht
 That all thyng dymmys and myrknys me abowt.
 30 Go faft thy way, and hy the of this rowt ;

Schaw Turnus thir my laft commandis, quod fche ;
 Byd hym entyr in fecht infted of me,
 And fra the cite thir Troianys dryve away :
 Adew for evir ! I haue na mar to fay.

5 Sammyn with that word the rengeis flyp leyt fche,
 And flayd to grond, nocht of fre volunte.
 Than the cald deith and laft ftondis mortall
 The fpreit diffoluyt from the corps our all ;
 Hyr fowpil crag inclynand and nek bayn,

10 Bowyt down hyr hed that was with deth ourtane ;
 Furth fprent hyr armys in the ded thrawyng,
 And fra hir keft hir wapynnys and armyng :
 The fpreit of lyfe fled murnand with a grone,
 And with difdene down to the goftis is goyn.

CAP. XVI.

*Opis the nymphe with dartis of Dyane,
 Camylla to revenge, has Aruns flane.*

15 Ane huge clamour than dyd rys on hycht,
 That femyt fmyte the goldyn ftarnys brycht ;
 The bargane walxis mair cruell and het
 Quhar that the ftowt Camylla was down bet :
 For all the rowtis of the bald Troianys,

20 The Tyrreyn dukis femlyt all at anys,
 And eik Evandrus wardys of Arcadys,
 Sammyn in the pres thar aduerfaris invadis.

- Bot Opis tho, the nymphe, that weill neir by
 Be thrynfald Dyane fend was to espy,
 Sat a lang fpace apon ane hillys bight,
 And onabafyt dyd behald the fyght.
 5 Syne thareftir on far fcho can espy,
 Amyd quhar as thir gonkeris rafyt this fery,
 With fchaymfull deth ourtane, Camyll the maid:
 Scho wepyt foir, and plenand thus fcho laid,
 Sobband full deip law from hir breift within:
 10 Allace! virgyne, to mekill, and that is fyn,
 To mekill all owt, fa cruell punyfyng
 Has thou fufferit, certis, for fik a thyng,
 Becaus thou heft inforfyt in all thy mycht
 Fortill ennoy the Troianys in this fight.
 15 Quhat proffitis the in bufkis thyne allane
 To haue fervyt fo lang the bliffyt Diane?
 Or by thy fyde, or than on fchuldir hie,
 So lang our quavyrris to haue born? quod fche.
 And, netheles, but honour in this fted
 20 Thy queyn hes not the left in poynt of ded;
 Nor this thy flaunchter but ramemberyng
 Amang all pepill fall not be, nor menyng;
 Ne falt thou not that fchame fuffir, traft me,
 Forto be tald thou fuld onwrokyn be:
 25 Quha evir with wond hes fchent or violait
 Thy fair body, to Dyane dedicate,
 He fal repent the tyme that evir thou ftervit,
 And with his deth aby, as he hes fervyt.
 Vnder the montane law thar ftude fute hoit
 30 A byng of erth, vphepit like a moyt,

- Contenyng the cald affis and brynt banys
 Of ald Dercennus, kyng of Lawrentanys,
 Ourheld with akyn treis and bewys rank :
 Thyddir this Goddes, haftand down the bank,
 5 Hyrfelf hes careyt, and thar huvys ftyll,
 And from this knowys hycht, or lityll hyll,
 Abydis this ilk Aruns till espy.
 And fra fcho hym perfavys glydand by,
 In rich armour fchynand wonder brycht,
 10 And all invayn, prowde, wantoun, gay, and lycht ;
 Quhy haldis thou awaywart fo ? quod fche :
 Dres hyddirmar thy futfteppis towart me ;
 Now cummys hyddir to perys and to fterve,
 And caught dewly, as that thou hes deferve,
 15 Thy reward for Camyllys ded, perde.
 On Dyanys dartis, ha, fuld fyk ane de ?
 And with that word, lyke a stowt wench of Trace,
 The fwyft gilt arow fchuke owt of hir cace,
 And, rycht amovit, hir hornyt bow has bent,
 20 Quharin onon the takill vp is ftent ;
 Syne halys vp in ire and felloun haift,
 Quhill that the bow and nokkis met almaift :
 And now hir handis raxit hyt euery fted,
 Hard on the left neyf was the fcharp steill hed,
 25 The ftryng, vp pullit with the rycht hand in feir,
 Went by hir pap almafte ontil hir eyr.
 Aruns onon the motioun of the ayr
 Sammyn with the quhilyng of the takill fquar
 Perfavit hes, and eik the dynt atanys ;
 30 The dedly hed throu gyrd his body and banys.

Hys ferys all hes hym forȝet allane,
 Quhar as he fwelt with mony a wofull grane,
 And in ane onkouth feld hes left hym ded,
 Bedoif in duft and puldyr, will of red :
 5 Syne Opys with hir weyngis fwyft can fle
 Abuſe the ſkyis heich in the hevynnys hie.

CAP. XVII.

*Acca to Turnus ſchawys Camyllais chance,
 Hir army fled, and left all ordinans.*

The fwyft army and a&ive rowt wyth this
 Of Camilla fled firſt the feld, I wys,
 For thai had loſt thar lady and capitane :
 10 The piſſans hail and oftis Tyburtane
 Affrayt all togyddir gave the flycht ;
 The bak hes tane Atynas bald and wight ;
 The chiftanys brak array, and went thar gait,
 The banneris left all blowt and defolait,
 15 Socht to warrand on horſbak, he and he,
 Frawart thar fays, and held to the cite.
 Nor nane of thame, ia mayt and fa agaft,
 The fers Troianys, quhilk thame affalȝeit faft,
 Onto the ded and myſcheif dyd invaid,
 20 With wapynnys anys to ſtyntyng maid a braid,
 Nor thame fuftene ne ȝit refiſt thai mycht,
 Bot all atanys ſammyn tuke the flycht,

- And on thar wery schuldris with gret schame
 Thar byg bowys onbent has turfyt hame ;
 And the stowt stedis with thar huvys fovnd
 With fwyft renkis dyndlyt the dusty grond.
- 5 The blak stowr of puldir in a stew
 Als dyrk as myft towart the wallys threw ;
 On the barmkyn abufe, and turettis hie,
 The wemen bet thar breiftis, was reuth to fe,
 Rafand atanys a wofull wyfly cry
- 10 Went to the starnys and thyrlyt throw the sky.
 And quha mycht formeft, with fwyft curs hes thame fet
 To brek in at the oppyn patent zet ;
 The rowtis of thar ennemys myxt ourane
 Apon thame rufchis, and owrthrawys mony ane :
- 15 Nor thar eschape thai nocht the wrachit deth,
 Bot in the portis galdis vp the breth,
 Stekit amynd thar native wallys hie,
 And amang howfis quhar fovir femyt thame tobe.
 A part clofyt the entre and the portis ;
- 20 Ne to thar ferys, nor git nane other fortis,
 The zettis lifyng oppyn, nor mak way,
 Nor, thoct thai oft befekyng thame and pray,
 Durft thame reffaue within thar wallys squar :
 A duyfull slauchter onon vprifys thar
- 25 Of thame in armys stude the portis to defend,
 And thame with glavys war kyllt and maid end.
 The fonnys furthfchet, that pety was to feyn,
 Befor thar wepand wofull faderis eyn,
 Sum in the holl fowey war tumlyt down,
- 30 Sa thik thame cummyrris the pres throng to the tovn ;

- Sum hafty and onwarly at the flycht
 Sclakis thar brydillys, spurrand in all thar mycht,
 Can with a ram rays to the portis dufche,
 Lyke with thar hedis the hard barris to frufch.
- 5 The moderis eik and wemen albedene,
 Fra tyme Camylla kylyt haue thai fene,
 Knawand thar was extreme neceffite,
 With all debait ftude on the wallys hee ;
 Sik thyng to do that tyme and tak on hand
- 10 The perfyte luf thame taucht of thar kynd land ;
 And all agaft dartis and ftanys doun threw :
 The fyllys fquare and hedyt ftyngis enew,
 And perkis gret with byrflyt endis and brunt,
 Full haftely doun fwakkis, dunt for dunt,
- 15 And, for defens of thar kynd wallys hie,
 Offerit thame felf with the formeft to de.
 In the meyn quhile, as Turnus at the wait
 Lay in the wod, faft by the paffage ftrait,
 All the maift cruell tithingis fillys hys erys :
- 20 For Acca fchawys to hym and all hys ferys
 The huge affray, quhou the batale was gane,
 The Volfcane oftis diftroyt, and Camyll flane,
 Thar noyfum fays encrefflyng furyus rage,
 And by thar prosper Martis vaffallage
- 25 Difcumfyft all hys oftis, euery rowt,
 That now the cite wallys ftud in dowl.
 He walxis brayn in furor bellicall,
 So defyrus of dedis martiall,
 For the hard fatys and ftrang mychtis he
- 30 Of the gret Jove wald that it fo fuld be :

The hyllys heich he left quhar at he lay,
 And from the dern woddis went away.
 And fearfly was he passyt owt of fyght,
 In the plane feild cummyn all at rycht,
 5 Quhen that the prynee Ene with all his men
 Hes entryt in and passyt throu the glen,
 And our the fwyre schawys vp at hys hand
 Eschape the dern wod, and won the evyn land ;
 So that baith twa with thar haill rowtis at laft
 10 In all thar speid held to the cite fast.
 And na lang space thar oftis war in fonder,
 Bot that Ene the feildis reik lyke tundir
 Of dufty stowr perfauyt a far way,
 And saw the Latyne rowtis ryde away ;
 15 And fers Eneas, wyrkar of hys harmys,
 Turnus perfauyt also ryde in armys,
 The dynnyng of thar hors feit eik hard he,
 Thar stampyng sterage, and thar stedis ne.
 Incontinent thai had to batale went,
 20 And in the bargane previt thar hardyment,
 Ne war, as than, the rosy Phebus red
 Hys wery stedis had dowkyt our the hed
 Vnder the stremys of the oceane see,
 Reducyng the dyrk nycht, thai mycht not se ;
 25 Allhail declynyt had the days lycht.
 To tentis than befor the tovn ilk wight
 Bownyng to rest, al thai that war withowt,
 And delvys trynschis all the wallys abowt.

THE PROLOGUE OF THE TWELF BUKE.

Dyonea, nycht hyrd, and wach of day,
The ftarnys chafyt of the hevyn away,
Dame Cynthia down rollng in the fee,
And Venus loft the bewte of hir E,
5 Fleand efchamyt within Cylenyus cave ;
Mars onbydrew, for all his grundyn glave,
Nor frawart Saturn from hys mortall fpeir
Durft langar in the firmament appeir,
Bot ftall abak gond in hys regioun far
10 Behynd the circulat warld of Jupiter ;
Nythemyne, affrayt of the lyght,
Went ondir covert, for gone was the nycht ;
As fresch Aurora, to myghty Tythone fpows,
Ifchit of hir fafron bed and evir hows,
15 In crammyfyn cled and granyt violat,
With fangwyne cape, the felvage purpurat,
Onfchet the wyndoys of hir large hall,
Spred all with rofys, and full of balm ryall,
And eik the hevynly portis criftallyne
20 Vpwarpis braid, the warld to illumyn.
The twynklyng ftremowris of the orient
Sched purpouir fprangis with gold and afure ment,

- Perſand the fabill barmkyn no&turnall,
 Bet down the ſkyis cloudy mantill wall :
 Eous the ſteid, with ruby hamys red,
 Abuf the fey lyftis furth hys hed,
 5 Of cullour foyr, and fum deill brovn as berry,
 Forto alichtyn and glaid our emyſpery,
 The flambe owtbraftyng at his noys thyrlys ;
 Sa faſt Phaeton with the quhyp hym quhyrlys,
 To roll Appollo hys faderis goldyn char,
 10 That ſchrowdith all the hevynnys and the ayr ;
 Quhill ſchortly, with the bleſand torch of day,
 Abilgeit in hys lemand freſch array,
 Furth of hys palyce ryall iſchit Phebus,
 With goldyn crowne and viſſage gloryus,
 15 Cryſp haris, brycht as chriſfolyte or topace,
 For quhais hew mycht nane behald hys face,
 The fyry ſparkis braftyng from hys eyn,
 To purge the ayr, and gylt the tendyr greyn,
 Defundand from hys ſege etheryall
 20 Glaid influent aſpe&is celicall ;
 Before hys regale hie magnificens
 Myfty vapour vpspryngand, ſweit as ſens,
 In ſmoky ſoppys of donk dewis wak,
 Moich hailſum ſtovys ourheldand the ſlak ;
 25 The aureat fanys of hys trone ſouerane
 With glytrand glans ourſpred the occiane,
 The large fludis lemand all of lycht
 Bot with a blenk of hys ſupernale fycht.
 Forto behald, it was a glor to ſe
 30 The ſtablit wyndis and the cawmyt fee,

- The soft feffon, the firmament fereyn,
 The lowne illumynat ayr, and fyrth ameyn ;
 The fyluer scalyt fychis on the greit
 Ourthwort cleir stremys sprynkland for the heyt,
 5 With fynmys schynand brovn as fynopar,
 And chyffell talys, stowrand heir and thar ;
 The new cullour alychtnyng all the landis,
 Forgane thir stannyris schane the beriall strandis,
 Quhil the reflex of the diurnal bemys
 10 The beyn bonkis keft ful of variant glemys :
 And lufty Flora dyd hyr blomys spreid
 Vnder the feit of Phebus fulgart steid ;
 The fwardit foyll enbrovd with felcouth hewys,
 Wod and forest obumbrat with thar bewys,
 15 Quhois bliffull branschis, porturat on the grund,
 With schaddoys schene schew rockis rubicund ;
 Towris, turettis, kyrnellis, pynnaclys hie
 Of kyrkis, castellis, and ilke fair cite,
 Stude payntit, euery fyall, fayn, and stage,
 20 Apon the plane grund, by thar awyn vmbrage.
 Of Eolus north blaftis havand no dreid,
 The fulge spred hir braid bosum on breid,
 Zephyrus confortabill inspiratioun
 Fortill reffaue law in hyr barm adoun ;
 25 The cornys croppis and the beris new breid
 With glaidfum garmont reveftyng the erd ;
 So thik the plantis sprang in euery peyce,
 The feildis ferleis of thar fructuus fleyce ;
 Byffy dame Ceres, and provd Pryapus,
 30 Reiofyng of the planys plentuus,

- Plenyft fa plesand and mast propyrly,
 By natur nuryfyt wondir nobilly,
 On the fertill fkyrt lappys of the grund
 Strekyng on breid ondyr the cyrkylly rovnd ;
 5 The variand vestur of the venuft vaill
 Schrowdis the fcherald fur, and euery fail
 Ourfret with fulgeis of figuris full diuers,
 The spray byfprent with fpryngand fprowtis difpers,
 For callour humour on the dewy nyght,
 10 Rendryng fum place the gers pilis thar hycht,
 Als far as catal, the lang fymmyris day,
 Had in thar pafur eyt and knyp away ;
 And bliffull bloffummys in the blomyt gard
 Submittis thar hedis in the zong fonnys falfgard :
 15 Ive levys rank ourfpred the barmkyn wall,
 The blomyt hawthorn cled hys pykis all ;
 Furth of fresch burgionys the wyne grapis zying
 Endlang the treilgeis dyd on twyftis hyng ;
 The lowkyt buttonys on the gemmyt treis
 20 Ourfpredand leyvis of naturis tapeftreis,
 Soft grefy verdour eftir balmy fchowris
 On curland ftalkis fmylyng to thar flowris ;
 Behaldand thame fa mony diuers hew,
 Sum pers, fum pail, fum burnet, and fum blew,
 25 Sum greyce, fum gowlys, fum purpour, fum fangwane,
 Blanchit or brovne, fawch zallow mony ane,
 Sum hevynly culloryt in celeftiall gre,
 Sum watry hewit as the haw wally fee,
 And fum depart in freklys red and quhite,
 30 Sum brycht as gold with aureat levys lyte.

The dasy dyd on breid hir crownell fmail,
 And euery flour onlappyt in the daill ;
 In battill gyrs burgionys the banwart wild,
 The clavyr, catcluke, and the cammamyld ;
 5 The flour delys furthfpred hys hevynly hew,
 Flour dammes, and columby blank and blew ;
 Seir downys fmail on dent de lyon fprang,
 The gyng greyn blomyt straberry levys amang ;
 Gymp gerrafouris thar royn levys onfchet,
 10 Fresch prymros, and the purpou violet ;
 The roys knoppys, tutand furth thar hed,
 Gan chyp, and kyth thar vermel lippys red,
 Cryfp scarlet levis fum scheddand, baith atanys
 Keft fragrant smell amyd from goldyn granys ;
 15 Hevynly lylleis, with lokrand toppys quhyte,
 Oppynnyt and fchew thar creiftis redymyte,
 The balmy vapour from thar filkyn croppys
 Diftilland hailfum fugurat hunny droppys,
 And fyluer fchakaris gan fra levys hyng,
 20 With cryftal fprayngis on the verdour gyng ;
 The plane pulderit with femly fettis fovnd,
 Bedyit full of dewy peirlys rovnd,
 So that ilk burgioun, fyon, herb, and flour,
 Wolx all embalmyt of the fresch liquor,
 25 And bathit hait dyd in dulce humouris fleyt,
 Quharof the beys wrocht thar hunny fweit,
 By myghty Phebus operatiouns,
 In fappy fubtell exalatiouns.
 Forgane the cummyn of this prynce potent,
 30 Redolent odour vp from rutis fprent,

- Hailfum of fmell as ony fpicery,
 Tryakill, droggis, or ele&tuary,
 Seroppys, fewane, fugur, and fynamome,
 Precyus invn&ment, falve, or fragrant pome,
 5 Aromatik gummys, or ony fyne potioun,
 Muft, myr, aloes, or confectioun ;
 Ane paradyce it femyt to draw neir
 Thir galgart gardyngis and ilke greyn herbere.
 Maift amyabill walxis the amerant medis ;
 10 Swannys fwouchis throw owt the ryfp and redis,
 Our al thir lowys and the fludis gray
 Seirfand by kynd a place quhar thai fuld lay :
 Phebus red fowle hys corall creift can fteir,
 Oft ftrekyng furth hys heckill, crawand cleir,
 15 Amyd the wortis and the rutys gent
 Pykland hys meyt in alleis quhar he went,
 Hys wifis, Toppa and Partelot, hym by,
 As byrd al tyme that hantis bigamy :
 The pantyt povn, pafand with plomys gym,
 20 Keft vp his taill, a provd plefand quheil rym,
 Yfchrowdyt in hys fedramme brycht and fcheyn,
 Schapand the prent of Argus hundreth eyn :
 Amang the bronys of the olyve twiftis
 Seir fmail fowlys wirkand crafty neftis,
 25 Endlang the heggeis thyk, and on rank akis,
 Ilk byrd reiofyng with thar myrthfull makis :
 In corneris and cleir fenyftaris of glas
 Full biffely Aragne wevand was,
 To knyt hir nettis and hir wobbys fle,
 30 Tharwith to caught the myghe and litill fle :

- So dufty pulder vpftowris in euery freit,
 Quhil corby gafpyt for the fervent heit.
 Vnder the bewys beyn in lufty valys,
 Within fermans, and parkis cloys of palys,
 5 The buftuus bukkis rakis furth on raw ;
 Heyrdis of hertis throw the thyk wod fehaw,
 Baith the brokkettis, and with braid burnyft tyndis,
 The fprutlyt calvys fowkand the red hyndis,
 The zong fownys followand the dun days,
 10 Kyddis fkippan and throw ronnyes eftir rays ;
 In lyffouris and on leys litill lammys
 Full tayt and tryg focht bletand to thar dammys,
 Tydy ky lowys, veily by thame rynnys ;
 All fnog and flekit worth thir beftis fkyynnys.
 15 On falt fremys wolx Doryda and Thetis,
 By rynnand ftrandis Nymphis and Naedes,
 Sik as we clepe wenfchis and damyfellis,
 In grefy gravys wandrand by fpryng wellis,
 Of blomyt branchis and flowris quhite and red
 20 Plettand thar lufty chaplettis for thar hed ;
 Sum fang ryng fangis, danfys ledys, and rovndis,
 With vocis fehill, quhill all the dail refovndis ;
 Quharfo thai walk into thar caralyng,
 For amorus lays doith the rochys ryng :
 25 Ane fang, *The fchyp falys our the falt faym,*
Will bryng thir merchandis and my lemman haym ;
 Sum other fyngis, *I wilbe blyth and lycht,*
Myne hart is lent apon fa gudly wight.
 And thochtfull luffaris rowmys to and fro,
 30 To lys thar pane, and pleyn thar joly wo ;

- Eftir thar gys, now fyngand, now in forow,
 With hartis penfyve, the lang fymmyris morow :
 Sum ballettis lyft endyte of hys lady,
 Sum levis in hoip, and fum aluterly
 5 Disparit is, and fa quyte owt of grace,
 Hys purgatory he fyndis in euery place.
 To pleys his lufe fum thocht to flat and feyn,
 Sum to hant bawdry and onlefum meyn ;
 Sum rownys to hys fallow, thame betwene,
 10 Hys myrry stouth and pastans lait gifterevin :
 Smyland fays ane, I couth in previte
 Schaw the a bovrđ. Ha, quhat be that? quod he ;
 Quhat thyng? that most be secrete, said the tother.
 Gud Lord! myfbeleif ge your verray broder?
 15 Na, neuer a deill, bot harkis quhat I wald ;
 Thou mon be prevy : lo, my hand vphald.
 Than fal thou walk at evin : quod he, quhidder?
 In fik a place heir west, we baith togydder,
 Quhar scho so freschly fang this hyndyr nycht ;
 20 Do choyse the ane, and I fal quynch the lycht.
 I falbe thar I hope, quod he, and lewch ;
 Ja, now I knaw the mater weill eneuch.
 Thus oft dywlgat is this schamefull play,
 Na thyng accordyng to our hailfum May,
 25 Bot rathar contagiūs and infective,
 And repugnant that fesson nutrytyve,
 Quhen new curage kytlys all gentill hartis,
 Seand throu kynd ilk thyng spryngis and revertis :
 Dame naturis menftralis, on that other part,
 30 Thar blyffull bay entonyng euery art,

- To beyt thir amorus of thar nychtis baill,
 The merl, the mavys, and the nyctyngale,
 With mery notis myrthfully furth breft,
 Enforcyng thame quha mycht do clynk it best :
- 5 The cowfchet crowdis and pyrkis on the rys,
 The styrlyng changis diuers stevynnys nys,
 The sparrows chyrmys in the wallis clyft,
 Goldfpynk and lyntquhite fordynnand the lyft ;
 The gukgo galys, and fo quytteris the quail,
- 10 Quhill ryveris rerdit, schawis, and euery vaill,
 And tender twyftis trymlyt on the treis,
 For byrdis fang, and bemyng of the beys ;
 In wrablis dulce of hevynly armonyis
 The larkis, lowd relefchand in the fkyis,
- 15 Lovys thar lege with tonys curyus,
 Baith to dame Natur, and the fresch Venus,
 Rendryng hie lawdis in thar obferuance ;
 Quhais fuguryt throtis maid glaid hartis dans,
 And al fmail fowlys fyngis on the spray :
- 20 Welcum the lord of lycht, and lamp of day,
 Welcum foftyr of tendir herbys grene,
 Welcum quyknar of floryft flowris fcheyn,
 Welcum fupport of euery rute and vayn,
 Welcum confort of alkynd fruyt and grayn,
- 25 Welcum the byrdis beild apon the brer,
 Welcum mafter and rewar of the ger,
 Welcum weilfar of husbandis at the plewys,
 Welcum reparar of woddis, treis, and bewys,
 Welcum depayntar of the blomyt medis,
- 30 Welcum the lyfe of euery thyng that fpredis,

- Welcum storour of alkynd bestiall,
 Welcum be thy brycht bemys, gladyng all,
 Welcum celestial myrrour and aspy,
 Attechyng all that hantis fluggardy !
 5 And with this word, in chalmer quhair I lay,
 The nynt morow of fresch temperit May,
 On fut I sprent into my bair fark,
 Wilfull fortill compleit my langfum wark
 Twichand the lattyr buke of Dan Virgill,
 10 Quhilk me had tareit al to lang a quhile ;
 And to behald the cummyng of this kyng,
 That was sa welcum tyll all warldly thyng,
 With sic tryumphe and pompos curage glaid
 Than of hys fouerane chymmys, as is said,
 15 Newly aryffyn in hys estait ryall,
 That, by hys hew, but orleger or dyall,
 I knew it was past four houris of day,
 And thocht I wald na langar ly in May
 Les Phebus fuld me losanger attaynt :
 20 For Progne had, or than, fung hir complaynt,
 And eik hir dreidfull fyftir Philomeyn
 Hyr lays endyt, and in woddis greyn
 Hyd hir felvyn, eschamyt of hir chance ;
 And Efacus completis hys pennance
 25 In ryveris, fludis, and on euery laik :
 And Periftera byddis luffaris awaik ;
 Do serve my lady Venus heir with me,
 Lern thus to mak gour obseruance, quod fche,
 Into myne hartis ladeis fweit prefens
 30 Behaldis how I beynge, and do reuerens.

Hyr nek scho wrynklys, trafyng mony fold,
 With plomys glitterand, afur apon gold,
 Rendryng a cullour betwix greyn and blew,
 In purpour glans of hevynly variant hew ;
 5 I meyn our awyn natyve byrd, gentill dow,
 Syngand in hyr kynd, *I come hydder to wow* ;
 So pryklyng hyr greyn curage forto crowd
 In amorus voce and wowar foundis lowd,
 That, for the dynnyng of hir wanton cry,
 10 I irkyt of my bed, and mycht not ly,
 Bot gan me blys, fyne in my wedis dres,
 And, for it was ayr morow, or tyme of mes,
 I hynt a scriptour and my pen furth tuke :
 Syne thus begouth of Virgill the twelt buke.

Explicit scitus prologus ;

Quharof the autour fays thus.

15 The lufty crafty preambill, perle of May
 I the entitil, crownyt quhil domyfday ;
 And al with gold, in fyng of ftait ryall,
 Most beyn illumnyt thy letteris capital.

THE TWELT BUKE OF ENEADOS.

CAP. I.

*Turnus, persavand the Latyn pepill fail,
Promittis Eneas allone hym tyll assaill.*

Quhen Turnus knew the Latyn pepill hail
Irk of the weir, and faw thar curage fail,
By the frawart aduerfiteis of Mart,
Quhilk war tofor onbrokyn and stowt of hart,
5 And thocht the tyme requiris hym, but abaid,
Forto compleit the promys he had maid,
Semyng as towartis hym tho euery wight
To that effect addressyt thar luke and fycht:
Than, onrequirit, by infaciabill defyre
10 Langang to fecht, and byrnand hait as fyre,
Full hie rasand hys curage and hys cheir,
He gan amynd the audiens appeir.
Fers as a wild lyoun gond in Trace,
By the huntar wondyt in the chace,
15 Quhen the smert straik in hys breift all fast is,
For ire the lokkyrris of hys nek vpcastis,

Than first begynnyng to rays hys ftern moyd,
 Reiofyt of the bataill, fers and wod,
 Onabafytly rafchand the fchaft in fundir,
 And on the man liggand at wait thar vndir,
 5 Hym to revenge, with bludy mouth doys bray ;
 Nane other wys ferd Turnus the ilk day,
 Smytyn fo brym in fervent violens,
 That all commouyt in the kyngis prefens
 On this maner begouth to fpeke and fay :
 10 Thar fall in Turnus be fund na delay ;
 And al for nocht gon cowart Eneadanys
 Thar promys and thar wordis cumis aganys,
 Willyng retreit thar beheftis and fawys ;
 Sa fall thai nocht ; we wil nane fik lawys :
 15 I fal thar falshed refift and ganestand,
 And fecht contrar thar chiftane hand for hand.
 Thou ryall prynce and fader, kyng Latyne,
 Do facryfy and conferm this convyne :
 For owdyr fal I with thir handis twa
 20 Gon ilk Troiane, ferhowar of Afya,
 Do put to deth, fend down to hell, quod he ;
 Lat Latyn pepill fyttyng by to fe
 Quhou, myne allane with fwerd in thar prefens
 I fall revenge and end our allyris offens ;
 25 Or than, gyf fo betyd he wyn the gre,
 Lat ws all venquyft to hym fubiect be,
 Zeld hym the crown enduryng term of lyve,
 And lat hym joys Lavinia to hys wyfe.
 Kyng Latyn tho with fad and degeft mynd
 30 To hym anfweris, and faid apou this kynd :

- O douchty gyngkeir, excellent of curage,
 Quhou far as by thy forcy vaffallage
 My febill age thou doith exceid, quod he,
 Als far mair diligently pertenys me,
 5 And ganand is, to confell and provyde,
 And exemyn euery chance may betyde,
 As I that has in part a maner feir,
 Be lang experiens knawand the dowtis of weir.
 Thow weldis Dawnus thy faderis realm and land,
 10 And feil citeis conquest with thyne awyn hand ;
 Tharto thou has alffo a gentill hart,
 Liberall and fre, and in weir most expert,
 And kyng Latyn hes gold to geif the eik.
 Perfay, enew otheris, not far to feik,
 15 Of madynnys beyn onwed in Latory wyde,
 And in the Lawrent feildis heir befyde,
 Of blude and frendfchip na thyng myffemand,
 Bot worthy tobe queyn of ony land.
 Thoill me, I pray the, al diffait done away,
 20 Thir wordis quhoyn of weght to the till fay ;
 And fammyn prent thir fawys in thy wyt.
 Onlefum is I fuld in wedlok knyrt
 My doughtir till ald wowaris of this land,
 That hir tofor had axit in fik band :
 25 All the fpa men and Goddis revelyng
 Declarit plane that was onlefum thyng.
 And netheles, I, venquyft cleyn but weir,
 For luf of the my fpowfys coufyng deir,
 Ourcumyn be hir wofull terys and fyte,
 30 All maner bandys now hes brokyn quyte ;

- And fra my fon in law, full wrangwifly,
 Hys spous onto hym promyft reft haue I,
 And forthir on hym movit a wikkyt weir.
 Sen fyne in quhat chance I ftand and danger,
 5 And quhou fers batellis now perfewys me,
 Full weill thou wait, and feis, Turnus, quod he,
 And quhou huge travale thou has tholit and pane,
 As principall mafte douchty capitane.
 Lo, twys in batale venquyft haue we be,
 10 And now feantly within our wallit cite
 The hope and weill of Italy defendis ;
 Now of our recent blude, as noterly kend is,
 The flude of Tibir walxis hait agane,
 And of our huge banys quhite femys the plane.
 15 Quhou am I fterit thus in purpos feir ?
 And quhidder flow I thus oft thar and heir ?
 Quhat mad foly all to changis my thocht ?
 Gyf that I reddy be and dowtit nocht
 The Troianys for my frendis to reffaue,
 20 Gif fo war Turnus ded war and bygrave,
 Quhat ! aucht I nocht far rather end the weir
 He beand in profperyte hail and feir ?
 Quhat wald our cofyngis, the Rutilianys,
 Or quhat wald fay the other Italianys,
 25 Gyf the I fuld thus wys fa wilfully,
 Axyng our douchteris wedlok and ally,
 Expone or offer to the ded ? quod he :
 Fortoun defend that chance at fa fuld be !
 Behald the chance of batale variabill,
 30 Perfave of weir the fyckill ward onftabill :

- Haue reuth and mercy of thy fader ald,
 Quham Ardea now, hys cuntre, doys withhald,
 Diuidit far and disseuerit from the,
 And for thy faik quhou wobegone is he.
- 5 Thus said the kyng; bot the violent curage
 Of Turnus hie mynd bowit neuer a ftage;
 Quha wald with cuyr of medycyne hym meys,
 The moir encreffys and growys hys mail eys:
 And, eftir that he first mycht speke agane,
- 10 Thus he began expreym with wordis plane.
 O thou maift fouerane fader, I the pray,
 To falue my honour, thou wald do away
 Thir curis, thochtis, and folicitude,
 For me thou takis; and, schortly to conclude,
- 15 Suffir me forto plege my deth in wage,
 For gloryus renovn of vaffillage:
 For we, fader, can fwak dartis and brandis,
 Nocht with febill bot stalwart rycht handis,
 And of our wondis the red blude ruschis owt.
- 20 To gonder provd Troiane, clepit fa stowt,
 Hys moder at this tyme falbe far to feik,
 Quhilk Goddes with hir subtell flychtis eik
 Hir son, accuftumat to tak the flycht,
 Was wont to dek, and to hyde owt of fycht
- 25 Within a wifly clowd, as for a trayn,
 And heild hir self alffo in schaddowis vayn.

CAP. II.

*The queyn perswadis Turnus fra stryfe defist,
Bot he for batal can agane resist.*

Be than the queyn Amata, all in feir
Of this onkouth and new maner of weir,
Wepying full for, all dedlyke, full of harmys,
Hyr son in law Turnus hynt in hir armys,
5 That was fa fervent in his ardent desyre.
Turnus, said scho, thou best belovit fyre,
Be thir ilk wofull terys I the pra,
And be the wirschip thou aw till Amata,
Gyf ony honour of hyr or thy kyn
10 Twichys or movys into thy breift within,
I the beseik a thyng, myne awyn knyght ;
Defist and ces to mach Troianys in fight.
Thou only comfort of our febill eld,
Thou all our rest, our weilfar, and our beld,
15 Haue reuth and piete of my wofull baill :
In thy power and mycht restis alhail
The wirschip and empyre of kyng Latyn ;
Hys hows and famyll, now lyke to declyne,
In the remanys, and is by the vpore.
20 I the assuyr, and certifeis tharfor,
Quhat aventour in this fight fall happyn the,
The selfin chance, Turnus, fall betyd me :
Sammyn with the, gif thou endis in that stryfe,
I sal depart furth of this irksom lyfe,

- Nor nevir thrall fall I remane to fe
 3on ilk Eneas fon in law to me.
 Lavinia the maid, with foir fmert,
 Hyr moderis wordis felt deip in hyr hart,
 5 So that the rud dyd hyr viffage glow,
 And full of terys gan hyr chekis ftrow ;
 The fervent fyre of fchame ryfys on hie,
 Kyndland mar large the red culloryt bewte,
 So that the natural heit the blude dyd chace
 10 Our all the partis of hir quhitly face :
 Quhill that this virgyn, in this wofull rage,
 Syk cullouris rendris from hir fresch viffage,
 As quha byspark wald the quhite evor Indane
 With fcarlet droppis or with brovn fangwane,
 15 Or quhar the fcheyn lylleis in ony fted
 War pulderit with the vermel rofys red.
 The hait luf trublys for the knyght,
 That on this maid he fixis all hys fycht,
 And all the mair he byrnys in defyre
 20 Of bargane into armys, hait as fyre ;
 Syne to the queyn Amata, but abaid,
 In few wordis on this wys he faid :
 O my deir moder, of thy wepyng ho,
 I gow befeik, do not, do not fo,
 25 Perfew me not thus with gour grete and teris,
 Nor quhen I pas onto thir mortall werys,
 In marciall bargane contrary my fo,
 Do wa to present me fik takyn of wo :
 In Turnus myghtis lysis nocht, quod he,
 30 The chance of deth to mak hym felvyn fre.

- I fay, gyf deth this way be to me fchaip,
 Now may I not aftart, nor it efchape.
 For at this tyme infant my meffynger,
 Idmon clepyt, my credens hecht to ber
 5 Now to gone Troiane tyrrand, reherfyng
 My wordis, quhilkis lykis hym na thyng :
 That is to knaw, to morow, als ayrly
 As brycht Aurora in the orient fky
 With rofy chariot lyftis vp hir hed,
 10 The firmament fchrowdyng in cullour red,
 That he move not aganys Rutilyanys
 Hys oftis, nor nane army of Troianys ;
 Bot athir half fra batale, for the beft,
 Baith fall Troianys and Rutilianys thame reft :
 15 And lat ws twa, this bargane to conclude,
 Betwix ws only dereyn with our blude,
 And into gonder feld, in ftalwart ftryfe,
 Lat athir feik Lavinia to hys wyfe.
 Fra this was faid, faft to hys in he fpedis,
 20 And bad onon do lat hym fe hys ftedis :
 Behaldand thame reiofys he in hart,
 To fe thame ftand fa fers with curage fmart ;
 Quhilk kynd of horfis quhilum, as thai fay,
 Orythia, the lufty frefch may,
 25 Of Athenis the kyngis douchter and ayr,
 As ane mafte ryall prefand, wonder fair,
 Send from hir cuntre to kyng Pilumnus,
 Was foregrandfchir onto this ilk Turnus ;
 The quhilk ftedis, fchapyn at all delyte,
 30 Excedit far the fnaw in cullour quhite ;

- To speke of speid, thar swyftnes was ontald,
 For thai the wyndis blaftis forryn wald.
 The byffy knapys and verlettis of hys stabill
 Abowt thame ftud, full gaip and feruyabill,
 5 And with thar holl luyffis gan thame cheir,
 Dyd clap and ftraik thar leyndis to mak thame fteir,
 Thar lokrand manys and thar creftis hie
 Dreffys with trelgeis and camys honeftlye.
 Fra thens onto hys chalmyr went he fyne ;
 10 Abowt his fchuldris affays hys halbryk fyne,
 Of burnyft maill, and fchynand rychely
 Of fynaft gold and quhitly alcomy.
 Tharwith alffo hys fwerd addreffis he,
 Quhat way he wald it oys in the melle ;
 15 Hys fover fcheld affays he alffo,
 And eik hys tymbret helm with creftis two ;
 Quhilk fwerd was maid onto Dawnus hys fyre
 Be Wlcanus, the myghty God of fyre,
 That forgyt this blaid and temperit with hys handis,
 20 Hait glowand dyppyt in the Stigiane ftrandis.
 Syne with gret fors, enarmyt in all hys geir,
 Full lychtly vp he hynt hys ftalwart fpeir,
 Quhilk tho amyddis the hall lenand ftud
 Vp by a pillar huge fquare and rude ;
 25 Quhilum the fpulge he byreft from ane
 Clepyt A&or, a capitane Auruncane :
 The fchaft he fchuke, and branglys luftely,
 Tharto with lowd voce thus can he cry :
 O now thou fpeir, that nevir failgeit thy deid
 30 Quhen I the callyt to my defyre in neid,

- Quhilum the weldit A&tor, maft douchty knyght,
 Now the in hand withhaldis Turnus wight;
 Now is the tyme that I mafte myfter the:
 Forto down bet the corps thou grant to me
 5 Of zondir Phrigiane, is fkant half a man,
 That with my ftalwart handis I may than
 Hys halbrik of hys body to arras,
 Hakkyt, and rent, and perfyt in mony place,
 And in the dufty puldyr heir and thar
 10 Suddill and fyle hys crispannd zallow hair,
 That are maid creys, and curlys now fa weill,
 Yplet ilk nyght on the warm broch of fteill,
 Dekkyt and donk, on hys wifly maner,
 Of fragrant myr and other envn&mentis feir.
 15 With fykkyn fury rage catchyt is he,
 That thus he carpys till a fchaft of tre;
 And from the viffage of this ardent fyre
 The fparkis glydis as the hait fyre,
 For veray fervour of the feirfull teyn
 20 Schynys and bryftis furth of baith hys eyn:
 Lyke as the bull, that bargane begyn wald,
 Gevis terribill rowftis and lowis monyfald,
 Or than aggrevit, buftuus, and furthborn,
 Prefys hys ire to affay with hys horn,
 25 Lenand hys fpald to the ftok of a tre,
 And with hys dynt the wynd to rentis he,
 Or, forto mak debait apoun the land,
 With hys hard clufe vpwarpys faft the fand.
 In the felf tyme, na les of curage, Enee,
 30 Cled in hys moderis armour awfull to fe,

- Scharpys hym self in furour marciall,
 Rafand hys greif for ardour bellicall,
 And joyus wolx of weir to mak ane end
 By fyk proffer and poyntment as was fend.
- 5 Syne comfortis he hys ferys dolorus,
 And mefyt the dreid of fad Afcanyus,
 Declarand thame the fatale ordinans,
 Thar deftyne, and Goddis purvians ;
 And to the kyng of Lawrenteis, Latyn,
- 10 Twychand this forfald trefy and convyne,
 Bad the meffyngeris bair hame but delay
 Sovir anwer, as thai defyrit alway,
 And of the peys and trewys, as thai fpak,
 Proclame articulis and lawys of contra&.

CAP. III.

*Juno, knawand Turnus laft day at end,
 To stop the bargane has Juturna fend.*

- 15 Scarfly vpsprang the nixt day followyng,
 Scheddand the bemys of hys bryght mornyng
 Apoun the toppis of the montanys hie,
 As Phebus ftedis firft of the deip fe
 Rafyt thar hedis and noys thirlys on hight,
- 20 Our all the feildis blawand the cleir lyght ;
 Quhen that the Troianys and Rutilianys
 The grund myffouris, evynnys, dichtis, and planys,

- Vndir the wallys of the cheif cite,
 Thar as the feild and fechtynge place fuld be :
 Amyddis quham the harthis vp thai fet,
 Quharon the fyris fuld be maid and bet,
 5 And to the common Goddis eik bedeyn
 The altaris coverit with the fcherald greyn.
 Sum otheris brocht the fontane watir fair,
 And fum the haly ingill with thame bair ;
 With lynnyng valis or lyke apronys lycht
 10 Thai war arrayt, and thar hedis dicht
 In wyppys of the haly herb vervane.
 The legionys tho furth haldis to the plane,
 And all the rowtis of Awfonyanys,
 That otherwys ar hait Italyanys,
 15 Furth thryngis at the portis full attonys,
 With lancis lang and pykkis for the nonys.
 Thyddir all the Troianys wardis, by and by,
 And Tyrreyn oftis rufchis haftely,
 Bodyn full weill in nobill armour feir ;
 20 Nane otherwys with wapynnys and with geir
 Arrayt for the batale all at rycht,
 Than thocht the fury of Mars thame callit to fycht.
 Amyd the thoufandis fwyftly throw the planys
 Furth fprentis luftely thir capitanyys,
 25 In rich purpoure arrayt and fyne gold brycht,
 Affaracus fonnyys and Mneftheus wight,
 And on the tother part ftrang Afilas,
 And bald Melapus alfo with hym was,
 Neptunus fon, expert in hors dantyng.
 30 And eftir that the trumpet blew a fyng,

Than euery partymnt bownys to thar stand,
 And gan thar speris ftik doun in the land,
 Set by thar fcheildis, to behald the fyne.
 The wemen wedois and the matronys fyne,
 5 Defyrus forto fe the bargane ftowt,
 Of childyr and of commonys mony a rowt
 That couth na wapynnys weld, nor armour weir,
 With the onweldy agit folk infeir,
 Clam on the hight and hedis of the towris,
 10 The wallys all and howfis ryggyngis flowris ;
 And fum abufe apou the portis hie
 Afcendit ar to behald the melle.

Bot Juno tho down from the hycht, I wys,
 Of the montane that Albane clepit is
 15 Now in our days, fet than this hyllys down
 Had nowder name, honour, nor renovne,
 Scho dyd behald amynd the feldis plane
 Athir batellis and the oftis twane,
 Baith of the Troianys and the Laurenteis,
 20 And kyng Latynus cite eik fcho feys.
 Onon to Turnus fyftyr vp on hie,
 That clepit was Juturna, carpys fche,
 Thys Goddes to that haly Nymphe, maftrcs
 Of wellys, ftankis, and rowtand ftremys expres ;
 25 Quhilk honour Jove, the kyng of hevynnys hie,
 Hyr gave for the byreft virginite :
 Said, O thou Nymphe, wirfchip of fludis cleir,
 That to my faul is hald mafte leif and deir,
 Thou knawys weill, I the preferrit ay
 30 To all the otheris damyfellys, perfay,

- Of Latyn cuntre, quhat so evir thai wer
 That wrangwisly ascendit or drew neir
 The bed onprofitabill of Jupiter maft hie ;
 And glaidly eik haue I not ftakyt the
 5 Intill a party of the hevyn allfua ?
 Hark now thy forow, thou Juturna,
 And wyte me not bot I the warnyt haue.
 Turnus and thy cheif cite haue I fave,
 Sa lang as that the fatis fufferit me,
 10 And quhill werd fifteris fa tholyt tobe :
 Bot now I fe that gong man hafte, but faill,
 To mach in feild with fatis inequail ;
 The lattir day and term approchis ne
 Of fatale fors and strangaft deftyne.
 15 Nowder this bargane gonder on the greyn
 Nor confideratioun may I fe with eyn.
 Pas thou on, for thy deir brothir germane
 Gyf thou dar fuffir ony mar dreidfull pane ;
 To the this femys and pertenyys, quod fche,
 20 Gyf that, perchans, ony bettyr may be,
 Or eft betyd onto gon catyvis kend.
 Scars had Juno thir wordis brocht to end,
 Quhen that the nymphe Juturna bedeyn
 Plente of terys furthget from hir eyn ;
 25 Hyr fair quhite breift, thar as fcho dyd ftand,
 Thrys or four tymys smait with hir awyn hand.
 Saturnus get, this Juno, fays ; tha terys
 Na wys to this tyme pertenyys nor efferys :
 Haft the, gyf that thou can be ony way
 30 Withdraw thy brother from the deth away ;

Or than do mak the oftis baith on feir,
 Provok the batale, and thame move to weir,
 And this convyne and trefy, new confave,
 Do brek, difturb, and with the wynd bywave.
 5 I fall the warrand and the wyrkar be
 To mak the baldly vndertak, quod fche.
 On this wys Juno can this nympe exort,
 And left hir hail in weir and dowl, at fchort,
 With mynd full tryft, wobegone, and onfound,
 10 Full deip fmyttyn with the forowfull wound.

CAP. IV.

*Heir followis the facrifyce and prayer,
 Fyrft of Eneas, fyne kyng Latyn infeir.*

In the meyn tyme, the kyngis of athir rowt
 From thar citeis and ftrenthis ifchis owt.
 Amyd a four quhelit char Latyn that thraw
 With huge pomp by ftedis fowr was draw,
 15 Quhais haris and hys tymplis war weil dycht
 With ryall crown of fyne gold burnyft brycht,
 Quharon ftud turrettis twelf, lyke bemys fcheyn,
 As it ane ryche enornament had beyn
 Of cleir Phebus, that was hys grandschir hald:
 20 Nixt quham furth rollyt was prynce Turnus bald
 Within a twa quhelyt chariot of delyte,
 That drawyn was with ftedis twa mylk quhyte;

- In athir hand held he, in feir of weir,
 The braid hed brangland on the jevillyng fpeir.
 The fader Eneas alffo furth withall,
 Of Romane lynnage the originall,
- 5 Apon the tother half com thame agane,
 With byrnyft fcheild that brycht as ftarris fchane,
 And hevynly armour lemand all of lycht :
 Befyde hym raid Afcanyus the fweit wyght,
 That femyt weil, till euery manis doym,
- 10 Ane other gude beleif and hope to gret Roym.
 Furth come the prefte, quhamto accordyt mak
 The facrifice of concord and contract,
 In veftment cleyn, for fyk religioun wrocht,
 And a gong byrfyt fwyne befor thame brocht,
- 15 With a rowch twyntyr fcheip fammyn infeir,
 Quhais woll or fleyce was neuer clyp with fcheir ;
 The beftis furth hes turfyt this ilke fyre
 Onto the altar blefand of hait fyre.
 The princis tho, quhilkis fuld this payce makyng,
- 20 Turnys towartis the brycht fonnys vpryfyng,
 With the falt meldyr in thar handis raith ;
 The forrettis of thir beftis toppys baith
 They clyp and myffour, as tho was the gys,
 And cowpys full of wyne in facryfys
- 25 Abowt the altaris zettis he and he.
 With drawyn fwerd fyne the reuthfull Enee
 Hys orifon furth maid, and thus he faid :
 O thou brycht fon, with thy fcheyn bemys glaid,
 Be wytnes now till my beheft, I pray ;
- 30 And this ilk grund mot teftyfy quhat I fay,

For quham fa gret payn and aduerfyte
 I fufferit haue feill fyth on land and see ;
 And thou almychty Jove heir my prayer ;
 Saturnus douchtir, thou hys fpows fa deir,
 5 Now mor benyng than thou was of befor,
 Sweit Goddes, heir me now, I the implor ;
 And gentill Mars now takis tent heirtill,
 That withhaldis and writhis at thy will
 Every batale, ftryfe, weirfar, or debait,
 10 Vndyr thy hie power deificait :
 All fludys I call, fontanys, and ftremys cleir,
 And all maner of reuerend Goddis feir
 Abuf the hevyn ydred and ftarrit fky ;
 And 3ow eik, blyffyt wightis, I testify,
 15 That vnder erth or law in hell doun beyn,
 Or in the fomy feis ftremys greyn :
 Gif fo betyd, that fallys the vi&torry
 To Turnus on the Aufonyan party,
 It is conuenient, and we grant to fle,
 20 As venquyft folk, till Evandrus cite :
 Afcanyus fall als tyte thir feildis withdraw,
 Nor Eneadanys neuir, from the ilk thraw,
 Aganyft 3ou fall rebell nor move weir,
 Ne with na wapynnys eft thys cuntre deir.
 25 Bot gif fo beys, Mars our God glorius
 The vi&torry and ouyrhand grantis ws ;
 As I beleif far rathar fall befall,
 And that als tyte conferm mot Goddis all
 Throw the gret mychtis of thar deite !
 30 Gif that fa fair fortoun betydis me,

- Ne will I not command Italianys
 Tobe subiect, nor obey the Troianys,
 Ne git this realm defyre I not to me :
 Bot athir of our pepill mot go fre,
 5 Onthrall, onvenquyft, in lawys all evynly
 Confiderat in perpetuall ally.
 The wirfchipyng of Goddis in facryfice
 I fal thame lern and tech at my devys :
 My fader in law, the kyng Latinus heir,
 10 Moft rewle the pepill baith in peax and wer ;
 My fader in law, as fouerane lord and fyre,
 Duryng hys lyfe moft bruke folempnyt empyre.
 Suffir my Troianys than, as we ar bovn,
 For me to beild a ftrenth and wallyt tovn,
 15 And to this cite, quhar we fall duell at hame,
 Lat the madyn Lavinia gif the name.
 Thus firft Eneas faid ; and eftir fyne
 Apon this wys hym followys kyng Latyn,
 Behaldand towart hevyn quhar he dyd ftand,
 20 And to the ftarnys vphevyis hys rycht hand :
 By this ilk erth, feys, and ftarnys hie,
 I fweir in like wys onto gou, Enee,
 And by Latonas byrth or twynnys twa,
 The brycht Apollo, and chaft Diana,
 25 And by the dowbill frontit Janus, and all
 The pyffans of the Goddis infernal,
 And by the dyrk fan&uary, blak as fabill,
 Of grevos Pluto, that God revengeabill :
 The hie fader abuf mot heir my cry,
 30 That dois with thundir fik concord ratify.

- I twich thyr altaris, and ingill present, quod he,
 And testifyis ilk godly maieſte ;
 Sall nevir tyme, feſſon, nor day betyde,
 To breke this peax on the Italian fyde,
 5 Ne this confiderans anys part in two,
 Quhat way that evir happynys the mater go ;
 Ne na manner of violens, boſt, nor aw,
 Sall ony wys me tharfra withdraw,
 Bot ferm and ſtabill all fall haldyn be :
 10 All thoct the erth wald myddill with the fee,
 And with diluge or invndatioun ſchent
 Covir and confund athir eliment ;
 Or thoct the hevyn in hell reſolue wald,
 Our promys fall inuiolat be hald.
 15 Lyke as this ilk ceptour wand ghe fee,
 (Perchans that tyme a ceptour in hand bair he)
 Sall nevir burgioun, nor ſpred branſchis lyte,
 Nowder rank levys, nor blofum of delyte,
 Sen it is anys in wod, thar as it grew,
 20 Law from hys ſtok hard by the rutis hew,
 And wantis now hys moder of nuryfyng ;
 For all the fyonys and twyftis wont to ſpryng
 Or grow thar fra, as ghe may ſe perfay,
 With egge lumys bene ſned full quyte away ;
 25 Vmquhile a growand tre, thar it dyd ſtand,
 That now thus by the crafty warkmanis hand
 Incluſyt is and coverit luſtely
 In burnyft gold and finaſt alcomy,
 And gevyn our forfaderis of Latyn land,
 30 As ceptour ryall, forto bere in hand.

- With wordis fik, and ferm relatioun,
 This fynal fuyr confideratioun
 Athir pryncis has confermyt and fworn,
 Amyd thar nobillys ftandyng thame beforn :
 5 Syne, eftyr thar auld cerymonys and gys,
 The beftis dewly adrest for facryfys
 Thai brytnyt haue amyd the flawmys red,
 And rentis out, or thai war fully ded,
 The entralys of all thir beftis git alyve ;
 10 Syne furth of platis or ballancis belyve
 With pafyt flefch plenyft the altaris large,
 Tharon beftowand in hepys mony a charge.
 Bot tho begouth of new this ilk bargane
 Semyng to the Rutilianys, euery man,
 15 Tobe ane rycht onevynly interprys,
 And diuers rumour can in thar breftis rys,
 With mony fyndry demyng and confait ;
 He thynkis thus, and he ane other gait ;
 And ay the nerrar and mar diligently
 20 At thai the mater confider and afpy,
 Weill thai perfaue and behaldis, fans fail,
 Thir campionys war not of ftrenth equaill.
 And onto this opinioun the ilk thraw
 Helpit mekill, that with ftill pays fo flaw
 25 This Turnus mufand towart the altar paf,
 And it lawly adornyt with face doun caft,
 With chekis walxin leyn, to thar femyng,
 Quharon the foft berd newly dyd furth fpryng,
 As all to gyng with fic ane to haue daill,
 30 Thai thocht hys viifage all becummyng pail.

CAP. V.

*Quhou Juturna be slycht and enchantment
Brekis the peax, and hasty batale sent.*

And eftyr that this ilk commonyng
Thus walxand mare and mare by mony a fyng
Juturna hys fyfty dyd perfaue,
And faw the common wlgar hartis wave
5 In diuers fentens and ententis feir;
Than in amynd the rowtis drew fcho neir,
In form and lyknes of Camertis bald,
Of nobill blude cummyn and lynage ald,
And of hys fader the bruyt and renowne
10 Was magnifeit in wirfchip wondir hie,
Tharto hym felf mafte douchty cheveller
In dedis of armys and in fait of weir.
Amynd the oftis this wys dyd fcho thryng,
Not onexpert to convoy fik a thing,
15 And diuers rumouris in the pres fkalis fche,
Syne ficlyke wordis carpis apoun hie:
O Rutilianys, afchame ghe not for feir
Into fa gret a perrell and danger
A fylly fawle to put in aventour,
20 That for gow all fall vndirly fik cuyr?
Quhidder ar we not equale in our entent
To the Troianys in number or hardyment?
Lo, all the Troianys and Archadianys
Befor ws heir arrayt on the planys:

- The fatall piffans is hail in this fted,
 And the Tufcanys that Turnus hes at fed.
 Sa few tha beyn, zhe may behald and fe,
 That gif we lift mak onfet, traftis me,
 5 The half of all our menze gret and fmall
 Sall not fynd zondyr a fa to mach withall.
 Jon Turnus, to the Goddis abuf full ftraucht,
 To quhais altaris hym vowyt and betaucht
 He hes for zou, as that zhe fe, fald fche,
 10 With fame eternal fal vpheit be,
 As euermar alyve and maift name couth,
 Carpit and fung in euery mannis mowth;
 Quhen we, as thrallys, leif fal our natyve land,
 And onto prowde tyrrantis, hes the ovrhand,
 15 Salbe compellit as lordis till obey,
 That now, thus fleuthfully, fa fant and fey
 Hufys ftill on thir feldis as we war ded,
 And for our felf lift fchape for na remeid.
 With ficlike wordis the myndis and confait
 20 Of the zongkeris was inflawmyt hait,
 And mair and mar now, all the feld abowt,
 The murmur crepys out throw euery rowt;
 So thai quhilkis air defyrit peax and ref, t
 And for the common weill thocht it was bef t
 25 To mak end of the bargane on this wys,
 Ar alterit haly in ane other avys:
 For now defyre thai batale, but abaid,
 Prayand God this contra& had neuer bene maid,
 And has compaffioun caught in hart, but fail,
 30 Of Turnus chans, femyng fo inequale.

- Thys self tyme eik hes Juturna, I wys,
 Ane other grettar wondir ekit to this,
 And heich vp from the hevyn befor thame plane
 A takyn hes scho schawyn auguriane ;
 5 Syk a fyng, that nane other to that entent
 Was mar effectuus nor conuenient
 To trubbill Italian myndis, and mak thame raif,
 And with fals demonstratioun to disfaue.
 For Jovis fowle, the ern, com forand by,
 10 Fleand vp heich towart the brycht red sky,
 Befor hym catchand ane gret flycht or oft
 Of fowlys that dyd hant endlang the coft,
 Quhilk on thar weyngis, fair dredand hys wraik,
 Skrymmys heir and thar with mony sprauch and craik ;
 15 Quhil fuddanly this egill with a furs,
 As he towartis the fludis maid hys curs,
 Dispittuusly intill hys punfys he
 Hes claucht a fwan excellent of bewte.
 Than the Italianys apon athir fyde
 20 Rafyt thar myndis to fe quhat fuld betyde ;
 And fone the other fowlys heich in the sky
 Turnyt agane with mony scereym and cry,
 To chais and to affail thar aduersar,
 A wondir thing to fe ! vp in the air :
 25 The lyght thai dirkyn with thar pennys thik,
 And throw the skyis with mony a strake and pik,
 Sammyn in a fop, thik as a clowd, but baid,
 Thar fa thai dyd affalge and invaid,
 Sa lang, quhil that by fors he was ourfet,
 30 And of the hevvy byrdyng fa mait and het

- That hys mycht falzeit, and of his clukis rude
 The egil leit hys pray fall in the flude,
 And vp amang the clowdis flaw away.
 Than the Rutilianys all, full glaid and gay,
 5 With huge brute and clamour lowd onane
 Saluft this fyng or takyn augurian ;
 Syne sped thar hand, and maid thame for the fight.
 And, first of othir, Tolumnyus the wight,
 That was a fpa man and diuinour fle ;
 10 *Ja*, this was it, *ja*, this was it, quod he,
 Quhilk oft I viffeit and defirit by and by :
 This gud takyn I reffaue and ratify,
 And knowys the Goddis favour in our fupple.
 Rutilianys, hynt *gour* wapynnys, and follow me,
 15 Quham now *gon* vauengeour, *gon* ilk ftranger,
 Affrays fo with hys onworthy weir,
 Lyke tyll onweldy fowlys on the coft,
 And our marchis with fors and mekill boft
 Inuadis, rubbis, and fpulgeis, as *ge* fe :
 20 He fall, for fer, fone gif the bak and fle,
 Mak fail onon, and hald for euer away
 Throu the deip fey outour the fludis gray.
 Tharfor *ghe* fall all fammyn, with ane affent,
 Affembil now *gour* rowtis heir present,
 25 And into feild defend, as men of mayn,
Gour kyng Turnus he be nocht reft and flane.
 Thus faid he, and with that word als *fa* faft
 Towartis his fais forganys hym dyd caft
 A weirly dart onon with all his byr :
 30 The fovir fchaft flaw quhisland with a quhir,

- Thar as it flydis fcherand throw the ayr,
 Oneschewabill, bath certane, lang, and squar.
 Sammyn with this, vp ryfis for the nanys
 Ane huge noys and clamour all at anys ;
 5 With fik affray and hydduus dyn and beir
 The wardis all and oftis war on fteir,
 That, for the rerd and deray, hait in ire
 The hartis kyndillis of euery bald fyre.
 Furth flaw the takill rycht our forgaue his face,
 10 Thiddir as for the ilk tyme ftude, percace,
 Nyne brethir germane, fresch and z yng of age,
 Nane in thar oft mair femly personage,
 Quham the trew faithfull wife Tyrrene ilkane
 Bair till hir spows Gilip Archadiane ;
 15 Of quham this dart hyt ane, thar he dyd ftand,
 A gudly spryngald, a fair z yng galland,
 Richt schaiply maid, in armour schynand brycht,
 And at the myddill markyt hym full rycht,
 Quhar as the wovyn gyrdill or tyfche
 20 Abuse his navill was beltit, as we fe,
 And smate hym evyn into the sammyn place
 Neyr quhar the buckill hys fydis dyd embrace,
 Throw gyrd hys body with a grevos wond,
 And spaldyt hym ftark ded apon the grond.
 25 Bot than hys bald brethir in a rowt,
 Wod wraith for wo, sum hyntis fwerdis owt,
 Sum claucht in hand the dart with the steil hed,
 And in thar blynd fury, full of fed,
 Rufchit on thar fays with a feirfull braid.
 30 Aganys quham to refist and invaid,

- The rowtis of the army Lawrentanys
 Ran to recontyr thame: and tho atanys
 Agane affemblit, as a spait of flud,
 The Troianys and the Tufcanys wraith and wod,
 5 With thame of Arcad in arrayt feildis,
 With burnyft armour and thar payntit fcheildis;
 Apon fik wys that all, with ane affent,
 Caucht hail defyre to fecht apon the bent,
 And to dereyn in feild with bytand brand
 10 The hail mater. Sum fchot down with thar hand
 The altaris markyt for the facryfys:
 Belyve our all the lyft vp femyt rys
 The fell tempeft of dartis fchote and flanys,
 So thik as ony fchour of fcharp hailftanys,
 15 As dyd incret this flycht of ftelit hedis;
 Full grewos grew the bargane in all ftedis:
 Sum ran to the wyn flaconys for gret ire,
 And fum hynt vp the furnace full of fyre.
 The kyng hym felf, Latinus, for the affray
 20 Fled to the cite, and turfyt with hym away
 Hys Goddis and hys mawmentis, drevyn abak
 With a fchamefull rebute and mekill lak,
 Left the concord ondone, not brocht till end.
 Sum brydillys ftedis, and cartis vp dyd bend,
 25 And fum in haift with a lowp or a fwak
 Thame felf vpcastis on the horfys bak,
 And war all reddy in the ftowr at hand
 With drawyn fwerd and nakit burnyft brand.
 Mefapus, full defyru in the pres
 30 Fortill confund the trefy and the pes,

- A kyng Tyrreyn, Aulestes, in that fted
 With kyngis enfengeis and with crown on hed,
 Affrays fore, at hym dryvand hys fteid :
 The tother drew away for feir and dreid,
 5 And bakwartis fallys on hys schuldris and crown,
 Onhappely, apon ane altar down,
 Quhilk stude percaice behynd hym on the land.
 Mefapus than, full fers, with speir in hand
 Apon hym drave, thocht he befocht hym fair,
 10 And with this schaft, that was als rude and squar
 As it had beyn a cabyr or a spar,
 Down from hys stowt cursor, na thyng skar,
 Smaite hym a grewos wond and dedly byt,
 And syne thir wordis said ; Ha, art thou hyt ?
 15 Ha, that thou has : this is, be myne avys,
 To our gret Goddis mair ganand sacrifys.
 Italianys hurlys on hym in a floyt,
 Spulzeit hys corps, hys membris git all hoyt.
 Chorineus tho, that was a stowt Troiane,
 20 To meit ane Ebufus, com hym agane,
 That wald haue smyt hym with a bustuus dynt,
 And on ane altar a byrnand schide has hynt,
 And gan it rycht amyde hys vissage ftair,
 That blesyt vp hys lang berd of hair,
 25 Quhilk, scaldit thus, a strang fleur dyde cast.
 And forthir this Chorineus also fast
 Ruschit on hys fa, thus fyrefangit and onsaucht,
 And with hys left hand by the hair hym claucht ;
 Syne with hys kne hym possit with sic a plat,
 30 That on the erde he spaldit hym all flat,

- And with hys ftyf ftok fwerd in fik eftait
 Throu baith the fydis at the firft dynt hym fmait.
 And Podalirius with drawyn fwerd lift not ces
 Alfus the hyrd to perfew throu the pres,
 5 Quhilk rufchis abak for feir, hys life to fave,
 In the vangart, throw mony a poyntit glave :
 Bot, quhen he faw his fa fa neir invaid
 That he na wys mycht efchew nor evaid,
 Vpheit he hys braid ax rude and fquair,
 10 And akwartly ftrake at hys aduerfar,
 Quhilk from amynd hys forhed, neir hys crown,
 Onto hys chyn the egge dyd carvyn doun,
 That far onbreid hys armour, quhar he ftude,
 Was all byfprent and blandit full of blude.
 15 Tho Podalirius the hard reft dyd oppres,
 Or cald and irny fleip of dethis ftres ;
 And vp the breith he gald into thar fycht,
 With eyn clofyt in euerleftand nycht.

CAP. VI.

*Enee fair wondyt of the feild dyd pas ;
 In quhais abfens Turnus mair cruell was.*

- Than the reuthfull and pacient Eneas,
 20 Behaldand quhou all wrang the gem dyd pas,
 Hys rycht hand onenarmyt, to ftynt thar fed,
 Furth ftrekis, and oncoverit hes hys hed,

- And cryis and clepis on his pepill tho;
 My frendis deir, quhidder now hurl ge fo,
 Ilkane aganys other? quhou may this be?
 Quhat has movit this hafty discord? quod he.
 5 O, stanch gour wraith for schame, or all is lorn!
 The payce and concord now is twichit and fworn,
 And the articulis and the lawys dyng
 Appunctit vp, and promist euery thing:
 Of det and ryght I aucht apon this land
 10 Allane Turnus recontyr, hand for hand:
 Suffir me perform my dereyn by and by,
 And do away all dreid and villany.
 I fall with my hand sone mak ferm and stabill
 Our appoyntment, for evir onvariabill;
 15 For this ilke sacrifice violate in this sted
 Sall rendir onon Turnus to me ded.
 Amyd sic fawys, as he thir wordis said
 Forto affwage thar mynd, but mar abaid
 ▲ quhirrand arrow, lo, with fedderit flycht
 20 At swift randon dyd in hys the bayn lycht;
 Oncertane fra quhat hand that it was sent,
 Quhat kynd of schote, nor of quhat instrument.
 The hie glory of sa notabill a deid
 Is hyd, that nane knew quha it dyd but dreid,
 25 Nor wift quha wrocht had to the Rutilianys
 Sa gret wirschip and lovyng for the nanys;
 Quhidder it betyd on cace and aventur,
 Or of sum God be dispositioun fuyr;
 Nor nevir perfon eftir, he nor he,
 30 Dyd hym avant he wondit had Ene.

- Quhen Turnus all the chiftanys trublit faw,
 And Eneas fair wondit hym withdraw,
 Than, for this hafty hope als hait as fyre,
 To mell in feght he caught ardent defyre :
 5 He askis hors and harnes baith at anys,
 And haltandly in hys cart for the nanys
 He skippis vp and mufturis wantonly,
 Furth fprentand throu the feildis by and by,
 And at his will, quharfo hym lift tobe,
 10 With hys awyn hand the rengeis rewlis he.
 And dryvand furth thus into his ire
 Laid feill corpfis ded, and mony bald fyre ;
 Down ftrowand eik vnder fut in the plane
 Diuers otheris git throwand and half flane :
 15 Owder with his cart the rowtis he drave away,
 Or, as thai tuke the flycht for gret affray,
 Caftyng fperis and dartis fcharp hynt he,
 And leit thame thik amang his fays fle.
 Sik wys as bludy armipotent God Mars,
 20 Befyde hys frofty flude Hebrum in Tras,
 Full haftely bownand to batale feild,
 Makis gret bruyt and clatterying with hys fcheild,
 Quhen he lift movyng weir maft chevalrus ;
 Furth fteris hys ftedis, fers and furyus,
 25 Quhilk fleys furth fa fwith with mony a ftend
 Owtour the planys at large quhar thai wend,
 That thai forryn and goys befor alway
 Zephyrus and Nothus, fwyftest wyndis tway :
 And, with the dyn of thar feyt and hys cart,
 30 All Trace gronys onto the ferthar part.

- Abowt hym walkis, as hys godly feris,
 Dreid with pail face, Debait, and mortale Weris,
 The Wraith, and Ire, and eik fraudfull Diffait,
 Lyggyng vndir covert at enbuschment or await.
 5 Turnus siclike, als chery, prowde, and lycht,
 Amyd the batale catchys to the fycht
 Hys stedys, rekand of fwete quhar thai raid,
 And fa baldly hys fays dyd inuaid,
 With sik slauchter, that piete was to fe ;
 10 And fik deray has maid in the melle,
 That hys fwyft stedys hovys, quhar thai went,
 Spangit vp the bludy sparkis our the bent,
 Quhil blude and brane, in abundans furth scheid,
 Mydlit with sand vndir hors feit was tred.
 15 For he, or now, hes down bet Sthenelus,
 And kyllit eik Thamyrus and Polus :
 The formaft twa he flew machit at hand ;
 And this Polus, as he far of dyd stand :
 On far eik flew he of Imbrasyus
 20 The sonnys twa, Glawcus and Iafus,
 Quham this Imbrasyus fosterit had, baith twa,
 Into the far cuntre of Lycia,
 And thame instrukit had full equally
 In fait of armys, and to hant chevelry ;
 25 Owder till affaill befor, or git behynd,
 Or with swift hors for till forryn the wynd.
 Zond, in ane other part, amyd the feild
 The fers Eumedes walkis vnder scheild,
 Quhilk was the son and air, as that thai tell,
 30 Of agit Dolon valgeant in batell :

- The name he bair of hys fore grandfchir wight,
 Bot the strang handis and stowt curage in fight
 Of hys awyn fader, this Dolon, he bair ;
 Quhilk at Troy vmquhile, as the sege lay thar,
 5 Ane was of fa stowt curage and hie will
 That he durft ask the chariot of Achill
 To his reward, for that he fa baldly
 The Grekis tentis tuk on hand to aspy :
 Bot the son of Tedeus, Diomed,
 10 Ane other fassoun hes hym quyt his meid
 For fa stowt ondyrtakyn, and hym fleuch :
 And git for all his renovn, provit eneuch,
 Ne durft anys pretend, for all hys dedys,
 That he was worthy to weld Achillys stedys.
 15 Bot to our purpos ; this forfaid Eumedes
 As Turnus dyd behald gond in the pres,
 On the plane feld thar as he dyd ryde,
 First weill a far way at hym leyt he glyde
 A fleand dart ; and furth with that, rycht thar,
 20 Gan flynt hys horffis and his quhirland char,
 And ferely dyd lepyng from hys cart,
 And sone apon hys aduerfar astart,
 Quhilk tho was fall to grond, and half deill ded :
 Syne with hys fut doun thryft in the ilk sted
 25 Hys fair nek bayn, and owt of hys rycht hand
 Richt austerly has he thrawyn the brand,
 Quhilk schynand brycht into hys throte he wet,
 And tharto ekyt thir wordys wondyr het :
 O thow proud Troian, lyggand thar at grond,
 30 Now may thou myffour the feld at thou has fund ;

- Lo heir the bundis, lo heir Hesperia,
 Quhilk thou to feik in weirfar was fa thra :
 Thys is the bontay thai fal bair away
 That dar with wapynnys or armour me affay !
- 5 To hym in feir alfo has he laid
 With a fcharp caftyn hed, but mair abaid,
 Ane Butys, and eftyr hym ane Chloreus,
 Syne Sybar, Dares, and Therfilocus,
 And Thymetes, a man of full gret fors,
- 10 Caftyn from hys ftaffage, ikeich, and hedftrang hors.
 And as the blaftis with thar buftuus fovn
 From mont Edon in Trace cumis thuddand doun
 On the deip fey Egean faft at hand,
 Chafand the flud and wallys to athir land ;
- 15 And quhar the wyndis affalys, the fuyth to fay,
 The clowdis fleys faft our the hevyn away :
 The fammyn wys, quhat way at Turnus went,
 The rowtis red hym plane rovm on the bent,
 And all the oftis faft abak dyd fle ;
- 20 For, with fik fors and fard furth dryvys he,
 Hys biffy movand tymbrell euey art
 Catchis the wynd and ayr forgane hys cart.
 Phegeus, a Troiane, feand Turnus all mad
 Sa infantly affaill with ftrakis fad,
- 25 Na langar mycht hym thoill, bot with bald hart
 Hym felf keft in the way to meit hys cart ;
 And he the renys in hys ryght hand hynt,
 Syne writhit hes about, or euer he ftynt,
 The fomy mowthis of the hafty ftedis.
- 30 And as this douchty man, fa gud at nedis,

Thus hang and harlyt was in euery art
 By the lymouris and hamys of the cart,
 That he hys body mycht nocht kepe nor held,
 To covyr with hys armour and his fcheld,
 5 The fpeir hym followis with fcharp hed and braid,
 And rent hys hawbrik of dowbill plyis maid,
 Hurt his body fum deill, nocht fully fond,
 Perfand the hyde, and maid a litill wond.
 He, nocht the les, agane hys fa furth fprent,
 10 With hys braid fcheild or target evir vp ftent,
 And in hys hand held drawyn the burnyft blaid,
 Cryand for help his aduerfar till invaid ;
 Quham tho, allace, gret piete was to fe !
 The quhirland quheill and fpedy fwyft extre
 15 Smate down to grond, and on the erd lay plat :
 And, as he fell, Turnus followis with that,
 And evyn betwix the helm can hym arras
 And vmaft roll or hem of hys curas,
 Smait of his hed clenly with hys brand,
 20 And left the corps lyke a ftok in the fand.

CAP. VII.

*Na mannys cuyr nor craft of furrurgyne
 Mycht heill Eneas, bot Venus medycyn.*

And as Turnus thus in the batale fted
 With the ovirhand fa feil corps laid ded,

- The meyn quhil Mneftheus and trafte Achates
 Hes led the bald Eneas of the pres,
 Afcanyus gyng with thame in cumpany,
 And to the tentis brocht hym all bludy,
 5 With fteppis flaw furth ftalkand all in feir,
 Lenand ilk pays on a lang poyntit fpeir.
 Wod wroth he worthis, for dyfdene and difpyte
 That he ne mycht hys ferys fuccur als tyte :
 He wrythis, and enforfys tyll owtdraw
 10 The fchaft in brokkyn, and the hed withall :
 He axis help at all thar ftandand by,
 Quhat was the nerrest way and maift reddy ;
 And bad thai fuld with a fcharp knyf that tyde
 Scheir doun the wond, and mak it large and wyde,
 15 Rype to the boddum weill, and tak gude tent
 To fers the hyrnys quhar that the hed was went,
 That thai mycht haft thame felf, but mair delay,
 To the batale, forto ftynt this effray.
 Now was thar than prefent in the pres
 20 Iapis, that was fon of Iafides.
 Abuf all otheris to the God Phebus he
 Was beft belovyt and haldyn in dante ;
 With quhais favour vmquhile ftangly caught,
 This God Appollo gladly has hym taucht
 25 Hys craftis and his officis, by and by,
 Of diuinatioun or of augury,
 The mufik tonys to play on harp wail fle,
 And forto fchute and lat fwyft arrowis fle.
 Bot this Iapis, fortill prolong, perfay,
 30 Hys faderis fatis, quhilk as bedrall lay

- Befor hys get, of hys lyfe in difpar,
 Had levyr haue knawyn the fciens and the lair,
 The myght and fors of ftrenthy herbys fyne,
 And all the cunnyng of vfe of medycyne,
 5 And with fik fecrete craftis prevely
 To leid hys lyfe and tyme mair efely.
 Eneas standis byttyrly chidand,
 Lenand apon a buftuus fpeir in hand,
 Amyd gret confluens of thir childer gyng,
 10 And eik his fon Afcanyus fair wepyng ;
 Bot he na thing hym movit at thar terys.
 Than this Iapis, fage and ald of gheris,
 With habyt fchapyn on furrugyn mak,
 Vprollit weill and wymlit far abak,
 15 Rycht biffely with hys nait handis tway
 Begouth fortill exem, and till affay
 The wond with mony crafty medycyn,
 And mychty herbys taucht be God Appollyn ;
 Bot all for nocht his travale and hys pane.
 20 Oft with hys rycht hand fers he, invane,
 To rype the owtgait of the wond fa wyde,
 And forto feik the fchaft on euery fyde,
 With hys wynrys and grippand turcas fle
 To thrift the hed, and draw furth, preffis he :
 25 Bot, for na chance that evir betyd may,
 Wald fortoun dres hys hand the fover way ;
 Na thing avalyt hys crafty medycyne,
 Nor ocht hym helpys his mafter Appollyn.
 And now the grisly dreid, ay mair and mair,
 30 Our all the feildis walkis heir and thar,

- Nerrar drawys the perrell and affray ;
 So that all dyrknyt wolx the cleir day
 Of dufty puldir in the hevyn dyd ftand ;
 The horfmen all approchis faft at hand,
 5 That dartis thik amyd the tentis fell :
 Wofull clamour with mony cry and gell
 Went to the fkyis of zong men faucht in feild,
 And thame that fwelt, fair wondit vnder fcheild.
 Venus hys moder tho, this pane to meys,
 10 Caucht rewth and piete of hir fonnys dyfeys,
 And from the wod of mont Ida in Creit
 Vp hes fcho pullit dictam, the herb fweit,
 Of levis rank, rypit, and wondir fair,
 With fprowtis, fpayngis, and vanys our alquhar,
 15 As that we fe on fik verdour fpryngand,
 And on the top a purpour flour curland :
 Sik grefis gude beyn no wys onknaw
 To the wyld beftis, quhen that ony thraw
 Thai with the fleand arrow beyn ourtak,
 20 The hed ftikand owther in fyde or bak.
 Thiddir brocht Venus this herb ; and fcho was fchrowd
 Baith face and body, in a watry clowd ;
 And with the herb alffo mydlit hes fche
 The hailfum thryfty watir wondir fle,
 25 That from hir brycht lippys fcho get in hy ;
 And temperis and enbalmys prevely
 The plaftyр tharwith, ftrynkland all ourane
 The hailfum jus of herb ambrofian,
 And the weill fmelland herb hait panaces.
 30 This ancyeut furrigian, Iapes,

- With fik watir or jus, that he nocht knew,
 The wond mesys, and softnyt hes of new :
 And suddanly the payn varyft als cleyn
 Of hys body, as thocht it had beyn
 5 Bot a dyrlyng or a litill ftand ;
 All blud ftanchit and ftud in the deip wond.
 Tharwith baith hed and fchaft com owt droppand,
 But ony pull following of manis hand,
 That ftrenth and fors of new to mak debait
 10 Reftoryt war onto thar ald eftait.
 Harnes, harnes, bryng hym hydder in hy !
 Quhy ftand ge fa ? Iapis gaue a cry ;
 And with this word aganyft thar fays he
 Hes firft thar fpreit inflammyt to melle.
 15 O Eneas, quod he, I mak ge fuyr,
 Throw manis mycht was neuer wrocht this cuyr,
 Nor be na maftir craft of medycyne ;
 Thou art not helyt by this hand of myne,
 Bot be fum grettar God, full weill I fe,
 20 The quhilk to grettar workis prefervis the.
 Eneas tho, defyrus of bargane,
 Hys lymmys in legharnes gold begane
 Clafpyt full clos, and dyd hym felf array ;
 Bad fpeid in haift, for he hatit delay :
 25 He fchuke and branlit faft his fpeir that tyde.
 And eftir hys a&tive fcheild was by his fyde
 Cowchit full meit, and on his bak full thik
 Sefyt his curace or hys fyne hawbrik,
 Afcanyus gyng tendirly the ilk place,
 30 With all his harnes bilappit, dyd embrace,

And throw his helmys ventall a litill we
 Hym kyffyt hes; fyne on this wys faid he :
 O thou my child, do lernyng, I the pray,
 Vertu and verray laubour till affay
 5 At me, quhilk am thy fader, as thou wait ;
 Defyre tobe chancy and fortunate
 As othir pryncis, quhilkis mair happy beyn.
 Now fall my rycht hand thy querrell fufteyn,
 And the defend in batale by and by,
 10 To mak the partifman of gret fengeory.
 Do thou ficlyke, I pray the, myne awyn page,
 Als fast as thou cumis to perfyte age,
 Ramembir heiron, and revolve in thy mynd
 Thy lynage, thy forbearis, and thy kynd ;
 15 Exempill of prowes in the fteris frendis befor,
 Baith fader Eneas and thyne vncle Hector.

CAP. VIII.

*Juturna gydys hir brotheris cart rycht fle
 Frawart the batal, he fuld nocht mache Enee.*

Quhen this was faid, furth at the portis hee,
 Schakand in hand a gret fpeir, ifchit he :
 With hym also to the feild rufchis owt
 20 Anteus, Mneftheus, and ane full thyk rowt ;
 Alhail the barnage flokkis furth atanys,
 Left voyd the tovn and ftrenth with wafty wanys.

- Than was the playn ourfet, quha com behynd,
 With dufty ftew of puldyr maid folk blynd,
 And, for ftampyng and fell dynnyng of feyt,
 The erd movit and trymlyt euery ftreyt.
- 5 Turnus, apon the party our rycht forgane,
 Perfauyt thame thus fterand throw the plane,
 Thame faw also the pepill Aufonyanys,
 And the cald dreid for feir ran throw thar banys.
 Firft of the Latynys all, this ilke maid
- 10 Juturna thame knew, and was not glaid;
 Scho hard the foundis and the fell deray,
 And quakand faft for feir hes fled away.
 Bot this Eneas, full bald vndyr fcheild,
 With all hys oft drave throw the plane feld,
- 15 And with hym fwyftly bryngis our the bent
 A rowt coill blak of the ftew, quhar he went.
 Lyke as the bub or plaig of fell tempeft,
 Quhen that the clowdis brekis eft or weft,
 Dryvys by fors throw the fey to the land,
- 20 Doand the cayrfull hufbandis vnderftand
 The gret myfcheif tocum, and felloun wraik;
 Quhilk, with fair hartis quakand, allake, allaik!
 Says, lo gon bub fall ftryke down growand treys,
 Doun bet our cornys, and by the ruyt vpheis,
- 25 And far onbreid ourturn all doys vpftand:
 Hark! heir the fwouch cumis brayand to the land.
 On ficlyke wys this ilk chiftane Troian
 The corfy pafand Ofyris hes flane:
 Mneftheus kyllyt Archet, and Achates
- 30 Byhedit has the wight Epulones;

- Gyas doun bet Vfens the gret captane ;
 Doun fell also the gret augurian,
 Tolumnyus him felf, that the ilk day
 Threw the first dart hys fays till affay.
 5 Vpryfis than the clamour, and a scry
 Quhilk femyt wend onto the starnyt sky.
 Thar curs abowt than the Rutilianys
 Hes tane the flyght, and gave the bak atanys,
 Skatterit throw owt the feldis heir and thar,
 10 Quhil stovr of puldir vpftrikis in the air.
 Bot the chiftane, this vailgeant Ene,
 Dedengeit nane doun bet as thai dyd fle,
 Ne thame invaid that met hym face for face,
 All thocht thai fawght with wappyn, fwerd or mace ;
 15 Bot throw the thikast fop of duft in hy
 Only Turnus went to feik and aspy,
 And hym allane, accordyng the trefye,
 He askis and requiris into melle.
 With dreid heirof the mynd was fmyttyn fo
 20 Of Juturna, the verray virago ;
 Quhilk term to expone, be myne avys,
 Is a woman exerfand a mannys offys ;
 Amyd the lyamys and the thetis thar
 Doun fwakkis scho Metiscus the cartar,
 25 That Turnus char had forto rewle on hand,
 And left hym lygand far gond on the land,
 Fra the cart lymmowris warpit a gret way ;
 And scho, in sted, hys office dyd affay,
 And with hir handis abowt writhis sche
 30 The flexibill renys frawart the melle,

- Berand the lyknes in all maner thing
 Of Metifeus voce, perfon, and armyng.
 Als feill wrynklis and turnys can fcho mak
 As dois the fwallow with hir plumys blak,
 5 Fleand and feirfand fwiftly thar and heir
 Our the gret lugyngis of fum myghty heir,
 Apon hir weyngis fcummand euery fyde
 Thir heich hallys, bene full large and wyde,
 Gadderand the finall morecellis eft and weft
 10 To bair hir byrdis chepand in thar neft ;
 Now into gowfty porchis doith fcho fle,
 Now by the donky ftankis foundis fche :
 In ficlike wys this Juturna belyfe
 Throw owt the oftis gan the horffis dryfe,
 15 Circuland abowt with fwift fard of the cart
 The feildis our all quhar in euery art,
 And fchew hir bruthir Turnus in his char,
 Now brawland in this place, now vouftand thar ;
 Na be na way wald fcho fuffir that he
 20 Affembill hand for hand fuld with Enee ;
 Bot fled hym far, and frawart hym held ay,
 Writhand hir cartis curs ane other way.
 In na les haift Eneas on the bent
 Hys quhelys turnys and writhis mony a went ;
 25 The man he feirfis throw the effrait routis,
 And on hym callis with lowd cry and hie fchowtis.
 And als feill fys as he his eyn keft
 Apon his fa, al tymys he hym adrefst
 To chas hym with fwyft curs throu the melle,
 30 On hors that femyt ryn as fowle dois fle ;

- Bot evir als oft Juturna ane other art
 Awaywart turnys and writhis hyr broderis cart.
 And thus Eneas remanys all on flocht
 In fyndry motioun of ire, bot all for nocht :
 5 Allace ! ne knawis he not now quhat to do :
 Diuers thochtis, and feir confatis, lo,
 Hys mynd in mony contrar purpos fent.
 And as he thus was trublit in entent,
 Mefapus, that on cace was neirhand by,
 10 And in hys left neif haldis all reddy
 Twa fowpill castyng sferis hedit with steill,
 Of quham that ane full foverly and weil
 Towart Ene adressit leit he glyde.
 Eneas hovit still the schote to abyde,
 15 Hym schrowdand vndir his armour and his scheild,
 Bowand hys howch, and stude a litill onheld :
 And, netheles, this speir, that scharply schar,
 Of hys bafnet the tymbrell quyte doun bair,
 And smait away the creiftit toppis lie.
 20 Than mair in greif and ire vpgrowis he,
 Seand hym catchit with diffait and flycht,
 Quhen that he hes perfauyt in his fycht
 Turnus horfis drevyn ane other art,
 Awaywart turnyng fa feill fys his cart :
 25 Tho mony tymys lowd did he testify
 Gret Jupiter, quhou that fa wrangwisly
 He was iniurit, and constrenyt to fight ;
 To witnes drew he als with gret onrycht
 The altaris of confiderans violate ;
 30 And now at laft, full furyus and hait,

The mydwart of his ennemys dyd invoid :
 With prospir chance of batale, fa onglaid
 And terribill to his fays walxis he,
 That hail, but ony differans of degre,
 5 All goith to wraik ; for na man lift he spair :
 A cruell flauchter he hes rafit thar.
 All kynd of wreth and breithfull ire now he
 Leyt flyp at large, but brydill, with rengeis fre.

CAP. IX.

*Heir followys of the flauchter monyfeld
 Maid by Turnus and be Eneas bald.*

Quhat God fall now me techyng to endite
 10 Sa mony wondis and this cairfull fyte ?
 Or quha me lern in metyr to declar
 Sa feill and diuers flauchteris as was thar,
 And gret deces of dukis in that fted,
 Our all the feildis strowyn lyggis ded,
 15 Quham euery ane sammyn hys curs abowt
 Now down bet Turnus, now Eneas stowt ?
 O Jupiter, was it plesand to the,
 With fa gret motioun of crudelyte
 Athir pepill fuld rufch on other in pres,
 20 Quhilkis eftir fuldbe ane in etern pes ?
 Eneas firft, that tareit not to lang,
 Smate ane Sucron, a Rutilian strang ;

- A grevous wond he hyt hym in the fyde,
 Throw owt hys rybbys can the stif fwerd glide,
 Perfyt hys coft and breiftis cundyt in hy,
 Thar as the fatale deth is maſte hafty :
- 5 This bargane firſt fermyt Troianys to ſtand,
 That langeir fled Turnus fra hand to hand.
 Tho Turnus has rencontyrit in the pres
 Amycus, and hys brother Diores,
 Quham, fra thar horffis on the grond doun bet,
- 10 On fut in feild ſtrangly he ombefet :
 And the formaſt with a lang ſtif ſpeir
 Smate ded, and with a fwerd the tother in feir,
 Syne baith thar hedis hakkit of in hy,
 And at his cart thame hyngis by and by,
- 15 The blude tharfra dreippand, turffys away.
 The ſelf ſtound Eneas at ane aſſay,
 Or ane onfet, hes kyllit Tanaus,
 Talon alfo, and the ſtowt Cethegus ;
 Syne, eftyr thame, he kyllt in the pres
- 20 The ſad and ay ſorofull Onytes,
 Renownyt of Thebes blude, and the offpryng
 Diſcendyng down from Echion the kyng,
 And of hys moder born, Peridia.
 This othir chiftane, Turnus, killit twa,
- 25 That brethir war, and owt of Lycia fend,
 Appollois cuntre, Troianys to defend ;
 And eftir thame ane Meneit hes he flane,
 A zong man that was born ane Archadane,
 That all his days evir hatit the melle,
- 30 Bot all for nocht, for he moſt neid thus de :

- About the laik of Lern and fludis gray
 Hys craft was forto fyfchyng euery day ;
 A puyr cote hous he held, and buyr hym law ;
 Rewardis of rich folkis war to hym onknaw ;
 5 Hys fader eyrit and few ane peys of feld,
 That he in hyregang held tobe his beild.
 And lyke as that the fyre war new vpbet,
 And in fum dry wydderit wod vpfet,
 Baith heir and thar, at diuers partis feir,
 10 Amyd the fovndand bufkis of lawrer ;
 Or quhar the fomy ryveris, red on fpait,
 Hurlys down from the month a large gait,
 With hydduus bruyt and felloun fard atanys,
 Thar as thai ryn ourflowand all the planys ;
 15 Ilkane diftroys, waftis, and dryvis away
 All that thai fynd befor thame in the way :
 Na flawar baith this Turnus and Ene
 Hurlys and rufchis fers throw the melle.
 Now, now, the brethfull ire and felloun thocht
 20 Within thar myndis boldynnys all on flocht,
 And tha breiftis, can na wys venquyft be,
 Now briftis full of greif and cruelte ;
 Now lafeh thai at with bludy fwerdis brycht,
 Fortill mak wondis wyd in all thar mycht.
 25 The tane of thame, that is to knaw, Enee,
 Kyng Murranus, of ancheftry maift hie,
 Sovndand the name of his forfaderis ald,
 Our all the clan of Latyn kyngis bald
 Observyt man by man onto his day,
 30 Furth of hys cart hes fmyttyn quyt away,

- And bet hym doun onto the erd wyndflaucht,
 With a gret roik or quhirrand ftane ourraucht;
 That this Murranus the renys and the thetis,
 Quharwith hys ftedis gokkit war in thretis,
 5 Vndyr the quhelis hes do weltit doun;
 Quhar, as he lyggis in hys mortall fwoun,
 Of hys awyn ftedis abuf hym rap for rap
 The fterand hufis, ftampand with mony clap,
 Ourtreddis and doun thryngis thar mafter law,
 10 And gan thar lordis hie eftait mysknaw.
 And Turnus hes recontryt ane Hilo,
 That rufchand hurlit throw the melle tho,
 Full fers of muyd and auftern of curage:
 Bot this Turnus, for all hys vaffalage,
 15 At hys gilt halffettis a grundyn dart dyd thraw,
 That fixit throu hys helm the fchaft flaw,
 Perfand hys brane, quhill owt brufchit the blude.
 Nor thy rycht hand, Creteus, fa gude,
 Thou forcyaft Greik, cumyn from Archad land,
 20 Mycht the deliuer from this ilk Turnus brand:
 Nor all hys goddis Cupencus in the plane
 Myght defend from Ene, com hym agane,
 Bot at hys breift with the fteill poynt is met,
 That thirlyt hes throu all, and hym doun bet,
 25 That nother fcheild nor obftant plait of fteill
 This catyvis breift hes helpit neuir a deill.
 O Eolyn, the feildis Lawrentane
 Hes the behald tharon down bet and flane,
 And with thy braid bak in thy rich weid
 30 The grund thou hes byfpred rycht far onbreid:

- Thar lyis thou ded, quham Gregioun oftis in fyght
 Nothir venquys nor to the erth fmyte mycht,
 Nor fers Achilles to the grund couth bryng,
 That was ourquhelmar of kyng Pryamus ryng :
 5 Heir war thy methis and thy term of ded :
 The hous and famyll or the nobill fted
 Of thy kynrent ftant vndir mont Ida,
 In the gret cyte of Lyrneffia ;
 Bot in the feildis of Lawrentane fulge
 10 Thy fepultur is maid for ay tobe.
 Apon this wys the oftis and wardis hail
 On athir part returnyt in bataill,
 Aganyft othir to feght fammyn attanys,
 All the Latynys and alhail the Troianys ;
 15 Duke Mneftheus, and the ftern Sereftus,
 And, on the tother half, prynce Mefapus,
 That of gret hors the dantar clepit was,
 And with hym eik the ftalwart Afylas,
 The Tyrreyn rowtis femblit all atanys,
 20 And kyng Evandrus army Archadianys :
 Euery man for hym felf, as he beft mycht,
 At the vtyrrans of all hys fors gan fyght.
 No reft nor tary was, thai fo contend,
 Sum to confoundyng all, fum to defend. .

CAP. X.

*Quhou Eneas segit the torn agane,
And queyn Amata hir self for wo has slayn.*

At this tyme, the bargane induryng thus,
Eneas moder, the fareft dame Venus,
Into hys mynd fcho has put this entent,
To hald onto the wallys incontinent,
5 And fteir hys oft the cyte till affay
With hafty onfet and fuddane affray,
At gret myfcheif the Latynys to effeir,
Quhilk of hys cummyng tho onwarnyt wer.
And as at he held movyng to afpy
10 Turnus throu fyndry rowtis by and by,
On euery fyde he has caftyn hys E;
And at the laft behaldis the cite,
Saikles of batale, fre of all fyk ftryfe,
But payn or travale, at quyete man and wyfe.
15 Than of a grettar bargane in hys entent
All fuddanly the figour dyd imprent:
He callys Mneftheus and eik Sergeftus,
Chiftanys of hys oft, and ftrang Sereftus,
And on a lytill mote afcendit in hy,
20 Quhar fone forgadderit all the Troian army,
And thik about hym flokkyng can, but baid;
Bot nother fcheld nor wapynnys doun thai laid.
And he amyddis on the knollis hight
Onto thame fpak thus, herand euery wight:

- Heir I command no tary nor delay
 Be maid of my preceptis, quhat I fal fay,
 Nor se that na man be fweir nor flaw to ryn ;
 Till our hafty onfet we will begyn,
 5 Sen Jupiter affistis onto our fyde.
 Now harkis quhat I purpos do this tyde :
 This day I fal distroy and cleyn bet down
 Of Lawrent hail the cite and the tovn,
 Quhilk is the caus of all our werying,
 10 And quyte confund the kyng Latinus ryng,
 Les than thai wil reffaue the bridill at hand,
 Be at obeyfans, and grant my command ;
 And gon hie turrettis, and tha toppis hie
 Of rekand chymnais gondir, as we se,
 15 I fal mak plane and equale with the grond.
 Quhat fuld I tary or delay a stond,
 Abydand heir into fik plyte, quod he,
 Quhil Turnus lyft fecht with ws in melle ;
 Or quhil that he, ane other tyme agane
 20 Ourcum and venquyft into batale plane,
 May haue refuge to this tovn to releif,
 Syne eftir in feild vs recontyr and greif?
 O citeganys, the hed is this cite
 Of our weirfair, and cheif of iniquyte :
 25 Turs thiddir in hy the hait byrnand fyre brandis,
 And with the blefand flawmys in gour handis
 Renewys and requir agane, faid he,
 The trefy fworn and promyft gou and me.
 Quhen this was faid, thai put thame in array,
 30 Togiddir all the cite tyll aflay :

Thai pyngill thraly quha mycht formeft be
 With dour myndis onto the wallys hie ;
 Knyt in a fop, with gret piffans thai thrift
 The leddyrris to the wallys, or ony wift,
 5 And hafty fyre blefis dyd appeir.
 Sum otheris of the Troianys rufchit infeir
 Onto the portis, and the firft thame met
 Hes kyllyt at the entre and doun bet :
 Sum otheris fchutis dartis, takillis, and flanys,
 10 At thame quhilkis on the barmkyn hed remanys,
 That with the flycht of fchaftis heir and thar
 Thai dyrknyt all the fkyis and the air.
 Ene hym felf with the formaft can ftand
 Vndyr the wallys, puttand to hys hand
 15 To the affalt, and with lowd voce on hie
 The kyng Latinus faft accusys he ;
 Drawand the Goddys to wytnes, quhou agane
 He is conftrenyt on fors to move bargane ;
 And quhou at the Italianys, thus twys
 20 At fyndry tymys, fchew thame hys ennemys ;
 And how falfly that day thai brokyn had
 The fecund confideratioun fworn and maid.
 Amang the citeganys, into gret affray,
 Vprais difcord in mony fyndry way :
 25 Sum bad onclos the cite, and als faft
 Warp vp the portis, and wyde the gettis caft
 To the Troianys, and thar gret prynce Ene
 Reflaue as for thar kyng in the cite ;
 Otheris ftart to thar wapynnys and thar geir,
 30 Forto defend thar tovn in feir of weir :

- As we may geif a fymylitude, wail lyke
 Quhen that the hyrd hes fund the beys byke,
 Clofit vnder a dern cavern of ftanys,
 And fillit hes full fone that litill wanys
 5 With fmoik of fowr and byttir rekis ftew ;
 The beys within, affrayt all of new,
 Ourthwort thar hyvis and walxy tentis rynnys,
 With mekill dyn and bemyng in thar innys,
 Scharpand thar ftangis for ire, as thai wald fycht :
 10 Swa heir, the laithly odor rais on hycht
 From the fyre blefis, dyrk as ony roik,
 That to the ruffis toppys went the fmoik ;
 The ftanys warpit in faft dyd rebund,
 Within the wallis rays gret bruyt and found,
 15 And vp the reik all void went in the air,
 Quhar as na tenementis ftud nor howfis war.
 Betyd alffo to thir wery Latynys,
 Quhilk fo irkit at fik myfcheif and pyne is,
 Ane chance of myffortoun, that all the tovn
 20 With womentyng ftraik to the boddum down.
 For as the queyn Amata faw fyk wys
 The cyte ombefet with ennemys,
 The wallys kyndlyt be with flambys heit,
 The fyre blefis abuf the ruffis gleyt,
 25 Na Turnus army cumand thame aganys,
 Nor git nane oftis of Rutilianys ;
 Scho, full onhappy, in the batell fted
 Wenyt gong Turnus feghtand had bene ded :
 And tho for verray forow fuddanly,
 30 Hyr mynd trublit, gan to rame and cry,

- Scho was the caus and wyte of all this greif,
Baith crop, and ruyte, and hed of fik myfcheif;
And in hir dolorus fury thus myndles,
All enragit for duyll tho dyd expres
5 Full mony a thing, and reddy to de with all
Rent with hir handis hyr purpour weid ryall,
And at ane hie balk teyt vp scho has
With a lowp knot a fark cord or a las,
Quharwith hir felf scho fpilt by fchamefull ded.
10 And fra the Latyn matronys, will of red,
Perfavit hes this vile myfchewos wraik,
Thai rent thar hair, with harrow, and allaik !
Hyr douchter firft befyde the ded corps ftandis,
Ryvand hyr gyltyn treffys with hir handis,
15 Hyr rofy chekis to tor and fcartis fche :
Than all the laif, that piete was to fe,
Of ladeis that about the ded corps ftud,
Rentis and ruggis thame felf as thai war wod,
That of thar gowlyng, greting, and deray,
20 The large hald refundis a far way,
Quhil from the kyngis palyce inveroun
Dywlgat went and fpred our all the toвне
The fey onhappy fame of fik a deid ;
Than euery wight tynt hart for wo and dreid.
25 With habyt rent kyng Latyn on the gait
Walkis wobegone, aftonyft of the fait
Of hys deir fpous, and of the cite fyne,
That femyt brocht onto fynall ruyne :
Hys canos hair, fair movit in hys entent,
30 With onclene puldyr has he all byfprent,

And mony tymys hym felvyn hes accufyt,
 That he fa lang had lachit and reffufyt
 To reffaue glaidly the Troiane Ene ;
 Repentyng fair, for weill of the cyte,
 5 That he had nocht requirit hym, and draw
 Or than tobe his mawche and fon in law.

CAP. XI.

*The quenys deces fra Turnus cleirly wift,
 Went to the fege Eneas to refift.*

In the meyn tyme, as weriour vnder fcheild,
 Turnus gond at the far part of the feld
 A few mence perfeward our the plane,
 10 Quhilk at the ftragill fled in all thar mayn,
 Sum deill or than walxis dolf this fyre,
 Seand his horffis begyn to fowpe and tyre ;
 That euer the les and les joyus was he
 Of thar renkis and gait throu the melle.
 15 Tharwith the wynd and fowchquhyng of the air
 This feirfull clamour brocht to hym rycht thar,
 Mixt with oncertane terrour and affair ;
 The confufioun of fovnd fmait in hys eyr,
 Com from the cyte, of felloun murmuryng,
 20 Rycht onglaid bruyt of cayr and womentyng.
 Ha, ways me ! he faid, quhat may this be ?
 Quhou beyn the wallys trublit of this cite

- With fo gret duyll and forrow as I heir?
 Or quhou thus rufchis fo felloun noys and beir
 And clamour from the tovn at euery part?
 Thus has he faid, and can do ftynt his cart,
 5 And all enragit tyt the rengeis abak.
 Quhamto his fiftir tho Juturna fpak,
 As fcho that was turnyt, as I faid air,
 In femlant of Metifcus the cartar,
 That horffis, rengeis, fyd rapis, and cart, dyd fche
 10 Rewle and direct amydwart the melle;
 With fic wordis fcho anfueris hym fute hait:
 Turnus, lat ws perfew Troianys this gait,
 Quhar victory ws fchawis the reddy way;
 Thar beyn enew otheris, be my fay,
 15 Forto defend and weill manteym the tovn.
 Jon is Eneas makis the brute and fovn,
 That can invaid Italianys, as ge heir,
 Mydlit in batale on fik feir of weir.
 Tharfor lat ws with cruell hand in this fted
 20 Lay als feill corpfis of the Troianys ded;
 For with na les numbir flane vnder fcheild,
 Nor les honour, fall thou wend of the feild.
 Turnus anfweris; O thou my fityr deir,
 I knew full weill at it was thou, langere,
 25 That be thi craft and quent wylis fa fle
 Our confideratioun trublit and trete,
 And entrit in this batell quhilk thou wrocht:
 And now, Goddes, thy wylis ar all for nocht.
 Bot quha was that fend the from hevyn fo fcheyn,
 30 So huge fturt and travell to fufteyn?

- Quhidder gif thou com to that entent to fe
 The cruell deth of thy fey brother? said he :
 Quhat fall I do, lat fe ; quhar fall I now?
 Or quhat fuccurs promittis fortoun, and quhou ?
 5 I saw myself befor myne eyn langere
 Gret Murranus, quham nane mair leif and deir
 Onto me was that levand is this day,
 Swelt on the grund, and with lowd voce, perfay,
 On me dyd call, quhar as he lay onfound
 10 At erth difcomfyt with ane grifly wond :
 And lo, doun bet and flane in hys defens
 Is not alffo the ftowt capitane Vfens,
 That he fuld not our lak and fchame behald ?
 Hys corps and armour doys Troianys baith withhald.
 15 Sall I als fuffir thame doun the cyte dyng ?
 Of our myfcheif thar reftis bot that a thing :
 Nor fall I not with this rycht hand in hy
 Confund fchir Drances langage onworthy ?
 Sall evir this grund behald or fe fik lak,
 20 That I fall fle, or Turnus gif the bak ?
 Is it all owt fa wrachit thing to de,
 That, or thai ftervyn, men fuld rathar fle ?
 The Manes, clepit Goddis infernal,
 Beis to me frendly now, fen that all
 25 The Goddis myndis abuf ar me contrar ;
 Be ghe benevolent quhen that I cum thar :
 Ane haly faule to gou difcend fall I,
 Saikles of all fic cryme or villany,
 Na wys onworthy namyt forto be
 30 With my eldris and forfaderis maft hie.

- Scars hes he faid, quhen, lo, throu the plane
 Rufehand amynd hys fays, com hym agane
 Ane Sages, montit on a fomy fteid ;
 And he was wondit fair, and gan to bleid,
 5 In the face with ane arrow vndir the E,
 Cryand, help, Turnus, be his name, quhar is he ?
 Turnus, quod he, in the and thy twa handis
 The extreme help and lattir weilfar standis :
 Haue reuth and piete of thyne awin menze.
 10 Now, as the thundris blaft, faris Ene
 In bargane, fo enragit he doith mannays
 The cheif cyte of Italy down to arrays,
 And into fynal ruyne to bet down
 The principall palyce and all the ryall tovn ;
 15 And now onto the thak and ruffis hie
 The flambyss and the fyre bleffys doys fle.
 In the thar wltys, in the thar eyn, but faille,
 The Latyn pepill dreflyt hes alhail :
 The kyng hym self Latinus, the gret heir,
 20 Quhifpyris and mufys, and is in maner feir
 Quham he fall cheis or call, into this thraw,
 Tobe hys douchteris spous, and fon in law,
 Or to quhat frendfchip or allyans fyne
 Is best hym felwyn at this tyme inclyne.
 25 And forthirmore, Amata the fair queyn,
 Quhilk at all tymys thyne afald frend has bene,
 With hir awyn hand doith fterve, now liggand law,
 And for affray hir self hes brocht of daw.
 Only Mefapus and Atynas keyn
 30 At the portis doys the ftour fuffteyn :

- Abowt thir twa on athir fyde thik ftandis
 Arrayt rowtis, with drawyn fwerdis in handis,
 Full horribill and auftern athir barnage,
 Cled in steill weid with wapynnys, man and page ;
 5 And thou, thus rolyng furth thy cart bedene,
 Walkis at avantage on the void grene.
 Turnus aftyft ftude dum in ftudeyng,
 Smyt with the ymage of mony diuers thyng :
 Deip in hys hart boldynnys the felloun fchame,
 10 All mixt with dolour, angyr, and defame ;
 Syne fervent luf hym catchit in fury rage,
 And hys bykend hardyment and curage.
 As firft the fchaddois of pertrublans
 Was dryve away, and hys rememberans
 15 The lycht of reffoun has recoverit agane,
 The byrnand fycht of baith his eyn twane,
 Sore aggrevit, towart the wallys he keft,
 And from hys cart blent to the cyte preft.
 Bot lo, a fworll of fyre blefys vpthraw !
 20 Lemand towart the lyft the flambe he faw,
 Amang the plankis and the loftis fchire
 Stremand and kyndland faft the hoyt fyre,
 That caught was in a mekill towr of tre ;
 Quhilk towr of fillys and geftis gret belt he,
 25 And thar vnder, to roll it, quhellis fet,
 With ftaris hie and batelling weirly bet.
 Now, now, fyftir, quod he, lo all and fum
 The fatis has vs venquyft and ourcum :
 Defift tharfor to mak me langar tary ;
 30 Lat ws follow that way, and thiddir cary,

- Quhar God and this hard fortoun callys me.
 Now standis the poynt, I am determyt, quod he,
 Eneas hand for hand fortill affaill ;
 Now standis the poynt, to fuffir in bataill
 5 The bittir ded and all paynfull diftres :
 No langar, fiftir germane, as I ges,
 Sall thou me fe schamefull onworthy wight.
 Bot, I befeik the, manly as a knycht
 Into this fervent furour fuffir me
 10 To go enragit to batale, or I de.
 Thus has he said, and from the cart in hy
 Apon the land he lap deliuerly,
 And left his fiftir trift and diffolate ;
 Thrift throu hys fays and wapynnys all, fute hait,
 15 And with fa swift fard fchot throu the melle
 That the myd rowtis and wardis schuddris he.
 And like as the gret roch crag with a fovn
 From the top of fum montane tumlyt doun,
 Quhen at it is our fmyt with wyndis blaft,
 20 Or with the drumly fchowris fpait doun caft,
 Or than be lang proces of mony gheris
 Lowfyng tharfra the erd, and away weris,
 Is maid to fall and tumbill with all his swecht,
 Lyke till a wikkit hill of huge weght,
 25 Halding his fard the difcens of the bra
 With mony fkypp and ftend baith to and fra,
 Quhill that he fchut far on the plane grund,
 And all that he ourrekis doith confund ;
 Woddis, heyrdis, flokkis, catale, and men,
 30 Our welterand with hym in the deip glen :

Towart the wallys Turnus rufchit als fast
 Throw owt the rowtis, by hys fard doun cast,
 Quhar tho the grund wet and bedyit ftude
 A weill far way with effufioun of blude,
 5 And large on breid the fkyis and the ayr
 For fchaftis fchot dyd quhiffilling heir and thar :
 A bekyn with hys hand to thame maid he,
 And fammyn eik with lowd voce cryis ; lat be !
 Stynt, ghe Rutilianys, fe ghe feght na mair,
 10 And, ghe Latynys, gour dartys caftyng fpar ;
 Quhou evir the fortoun ftandis at this tyde,
 The chance is myne, the fait I mon abyde.
 It is mair juft and equale I allane
 For gou fustene the payn was ondertane,
 15 And purge the cryme, fo happynnyt now of lait,
 Of this confideratioun violate :
 Lat me ftand to my chans, I tak on hand
 Forto derene the mater with this brand.
 Than euery man amyddward thame betwene
 20 Can draw abak, and maid rovm on the greyn.

CAP. XII.

*Eneas feghtis and Turnus, hand for hand,
 And Turnus fled, for he had brokkyn his brand.*

Thys fader than, this gret prynee Ene,
 Herand the name of Turnus cryit on hie,

The wallys left, and fra the tovn went away
 Richt haftely, fecludand all delay ;
 Styntis all the wark that he begunnyn had,
 And hoppit vp for joy, he was fo glaid :
 5 The huflyng in his armour dyd rebund,
 And keft a terribill or a feirfull found.
 Vpraxit hym he hes amynd the place,
 Als byg as Athon, the hie mont in Trace,
 Or heich as mont Erix in Scycily,
 10 Or than the fader of hillys in Italy,
 Clepyt mont Apennynus, quhen that he
 Doith fwouch or bray with roky quhynnys hie,
 And joys to freik hys fnawy top on hycht
 Vp in the ayr amang the skyis brycht :
 15 That is to fay, amang all other wightis
 Eneas femyt to furmontyn in hyghtis
 The remanent of all the mekill rowt,
 As thir montanys excedis the knollys abowt.
 And than, forfuyth, Rutilianys egyrly,
 20 And all the Troian oftis or army,
 Towart thar dukis dyd return thar eyn ;
 The Rutilianys, I fay, and eik bedeyn
 All the Latynys that on the wallys ftud,
 And all thai als, tofor as thai war woid
 25 The barmkyn law fmait with the rammys faft,
 Now of thar fchuldris can thar armour caft.
 The kyng hym felf, Latyn, abafyt to fe
 Twa men fa byg of huge quantite,
 Generit and bred in realmys far infundir
 30 Of feir partis of the warld, that it was wondir

- Twa of fik ftatur, onmyfurly of hycht,
 Fortill affebill fammyn into fyght,
 Or forto fe thame, matchit on the greyn,
 Dereyn the bargane with thar wapynnys keyn.
 5 And than athir thir campionys vndir fcheild,
 Quhen voydit weill and rowmyt was the feild
 That patent was the plane a weil large fpace,
 With hafy fard on far hes tane thar rays,
 And can thar fperis caft, or thai cum neir,
 10 Quhil fcheildis foundit and all thar other geir ;
 Ane marcial batale thai begyn, but baid,
 And athir fternly dyd hys fa invaid.
 So dyd the ftrakis dyn on thar fteill weid,
 The erd granys and dyndlys far onbreid,
 15 Syne rafchit togidder with fwerdis, or euer thai ftynt,
 And rowtis thik thai doublit, dynt for dynt ;
 With fors of prowes and fatale aventur
 Mydlit fammyn the bargane thai endur.
 Lyke as twa buftuus bullys by and by,
 20 On the hie month Taburn in Champany,
 Or in the mekill foreft of Syla,
 Quhen thai affebill in auftern bargane thra,
 With front to front, and horn for horn, attanys
 Rufchand togiddir with cronys and feirfull granys,
 25 That fe mafteris and hyrdmen, euery wight,
 Abafyt gevys thame place, fo brym thai fight ;
 For feir the beftis dum all ftandis by,
 And all in dowl fquelys the gong ky,
 Quha falbe mafter of the catal all,
 30 Or quhilk of thame the bowys follow fall :

- Tha twa bullys, thus ftryvand in that ftond,
 By mekill fors wyrkis other mony a wond,
 And dufchand feftynnys faft thar hornys flowt,
 Quhill that abundans of blude ftremys owt,
 5 That can do wefch, bedy, or all to baith,
 Thar grym nekkis and thar fpaldis baith;
 That of thar rowftyng all the large plane
 And woddis rank rowtis and lowys agane.
 Nane other wys Ene, the Troian heir,
 10 And Dawnus fon, Turnus, fammyn infeir
 Hurlys togiddir with thar fcheildis ftrang,
 That for gret rafchis all the hevynnys rang.
 Thus Jupiter hym felf hes atheris chance
 A weill lang fpace to hungyn in ballance
 15 Be equale myffour, and pafyt hes allfo
 The fatis diuers of thame baith two;
 Quham the flowt laubour fuld deliuer fre,
 And quham the pafand wecht ourwelt to de.
 Turnus at this tyme walxis bald and blyth,
 20 Wenyng to caught a ffound hys ftrenth to kyth
 But ony danger or aduerfyte;
 He raxis hym, and hevis vp on hie
 Hys bludy fword, and smait in al hys mayn.
 A gret clamour gave the pepill Troian,
 25 And eik the Latynys quakyng gaue a fchowt,
 Full preft thame to behald ftud athir rowt.
 Bot this ontrafte fals blaid is brokyn in fundyr,
 And ardent Turnus brocht hes in gret blundir;
 For it amyddis of hys dynt hym falys,
 30 And diffolet hym left, that nocht avalys

- To hym hys strenth, hardyment, and mycht,
 Les than he tak for hys defens the flycht :
 Za, fwyftar than the wynd he fled, I ges,
 Qohen that he saw hys rycht hand wapynles,
 5 And perfauyt the plummet was onknaw.
 For fo the fame is, at the ilk thraw
 Qohen he first ruschit in hys cart inhy,
 And gart do gok hys stedis by and by
 To go onto the batale the sam day,
 10 That, for the suddand onfet and effray,
 The cartar Metiscus sword he hynt in hand,
 And all forget hys faderis nobill brand :
 And this ilk sword was sufficient a lang space,
 Quhill that he followit the Troianys in the chais,
 15 That gaue the bak, as we haue said or this ;
 Bot allfast as it twichit and matchit is
 With dyvyn armour maid by God Wlean,
 And tharon smyttyn in al Turnus mayn,
 This ontrew temperit blaid and fyckill brand,
 20 That forgit was bot with a mortal hand,
 In flendris flaw, and at the first clap,
 As brukkill ice, in litill pecis lap,
 Quhil the small partis of the blaid brokin in twa
 As glas gletand apon the dun sand lay.
 25 Quharfor this Turnus, half myndles and brane,
 Socht diuers wentis to fle throu owt the plane ;
 With mony wyndis and turnys, all on flocht,
 Now heir, fyne thar, onsovirly he focht.
 Troianys stude thik bylappit inveroun
 30 In maner of a compas or a crown ;

- And on the ta half eik a laik braid
 Hym sô inclufyt that he mycht nocht evaid,
 And on the tother fyde fermyt als was he
 With the hie wallys of the cheif cyte.
- 5 And thocht the wond tarreis Ene fum deill,
 Wrocht to hym by the takill with hed of steill,
 To weild hys kne maid fum impediment,
 That he mycht nocht braid fwyftly our the bent,
 With na les pres and haift git, nocht for thy,
- 10 He, fute for fut, perfewys him fervently :
 Lyke as, fum tyme, quhen that the huntar stowt
 Betrappit has and ombefet about
 With hys ralys and with hys hundis gude
 The mekill hart fwymmand amynd the flude,
- 15 Quhilk thar inclufit neidlingis mon abynd ;
 For he may not eschape on nother fyd,
 For feir of hundis, and that awfull bern
 Baryng schaftis fedderit with plumys of the ern ;
 The rynnnyng hund dois hym affail in threte
- 20 Baith with fwift rays and with hys queftis grete :
 Bot this hart, all abafyt of thar flycht,
 And of the strait and stay bankis gret hycht,
 Can fle and eik return a thousand ways ;
 Bot than the fwypir Tuscan hund affays
- 25 And nerys fast, ay reddy hym to hynt,
 Now, now, almaste lyke, or euir he ftynt,
 He fuld hym hynt, and, as the beste war tak,
 With hys wyd chaftis at hym makis a fnak,
 The byt oft falzeis for ocht he do mycht,
- 30 And chakkis waift togiddir hys wapynnys wycht.

- Richt so, at this tyme, apon athir fyde
 The clamour rays, that all the laik wyde
 And brays abowt thame anwerd, so thai ferd,
 The hevyn our all eik rumlyt of ther rerd.
 5 And Turnus, fleand, sammyn fast can call
 Rutilianys, chidand baith ane and all,
 Every man clepand by hys proper name,
 To reke hym hys traift fwerd for schame :
 And by the contrar, awfully Ene
 10 Can thame mannans, that nane fa bald fuldbe,
 And schew present the deth all reddy heir
 To thar ondoynge, gif that ony drew neir,
 And quakyng for affeir maid thame agaft ;
 Schorand the cite to distroy and doun cast,
 15 Gif ony help or supple to hym schew,
 And, thocht he fair was, ferfly dyd persew.
 Thus fyve tymys round intill a rays
 About the feild can thai fle and chais,
 And als feill fys went turnyng heir and thar,
 20 Lyke as befor the hund wiskis the hair.
 And na wondir ; for fa the mater lysis,
 To na bowrdyng twichit thar interprys,
 Na for small wagis thai debait and ftryfe,
 Bot apoun Turnus blude schedding and lyfe.
 25 On cace, amynd this feild had grow of lait
 Ane wild olyve to Fawnus confecrait,
 Quharon grew bittyr levys, and mony gheris
 Was hald in wirschip with all maryneris ;
 At the quhilk tre, quhen thai eschapit had
 30 The stormys blast, and wallis maid thame rad,

- Tharon thar offerandis wald affix and hyng
 Onto this God vmquhile of Lawrent kyng,
 And tharon eik the clathis bekend vpstent :
 Bot tho the stok of this tre doun was rent
 5 By the Troianys, mysknawand it hallowit was,
 To that entent to plane the batale place.
 Eneas byg lance or hys castyng speir
 Percays apon the poynt was stykand heir ;
 Thiddir this schaft the gret fors of his cast
 10 Had thraw the ilk stund, and thar fixit fast,
 Amang the grippill rutis fast haldand,
 Weggit full law the lance on end dyd stand.
 The Troiane prynce it grippis in that sted,
 Willyng in hand to pull owt the steill hed,
 15 With cast tharof to follow hym at the bak,
 Quham he throw speid of fut mycht nocht ourtak.
 Bot than Turnus, half mangit in effray,
 Cryis, O thou Fawnus, help, help ! I the pray ;
 And thou Tellus, mast nobill God of erd,
 20 Hald fast the speris hed by your werd ;
 As I that evir has wirschipit on thir planys
 Your honour, that be the contrar Eneadanys
 Hes violet and prophanyt be stryfe, quod he,
 With blude scheddyng, and down hewyn your tre.
 25 Thus said he, and no thyng in vane, I wys,
 The Goddys help he axit ; for, at hys wys,
 A full lang tyme wrelis and tareis Ene
 Furth of the teuch rutis of this ilk tre
 Hys speir to draw, and bytis on his lip ;
 30 Bot festynnyt fa is in the war the gryp,

That by na maner fors, thocht he was wight,
 Furth of the ftok the fchaft vp pull he mycht.
 And as he brymly thus inforcis fast
 To draw the fpeir, this Goddes at the laft,
 5 I meyn Juturna, douchter of Dawnus king,
 Owt throw the feld com rynnand in a lyng,
 Changit agane, as that befor fcho was,
 Into Metifcus femlant and lyknes,
 And to hir brother hes hys fwerd betaucht :
 10 Quhar at Dame Venus gret difdenge caucht,
 Sik thyng fuldbe tholit this bald nympe to do ;
 Than fuddanly to the fpeir rakis fcho,
 Baith fchaft and hed onon, or evir fcho ftent,
 At the firft pull from the deip rute hes rent.
 15 Than athir reftit and refreschit weill
 Baith in curage and fcharp wapynnys of steill,
 He traftand in hys fwerd that weill wald fcheir,
 And he full prowde and stern of hys byg fper ;
 Incontrar otheris baldly lang thai ftand
 20 In marciall batale athir refiftand,
 Ilkane full wilfull otheris till ourthraw,
 At fic debait that baith thai pant and blaw.

CAP. XIII.

*Quhou Jupiter and Juno dyd contend
 Eneas ftryfe and Turnus fortill end.*

The fader almychty of the hevyn abuf,
 In the meyn tyme, onto Juno his lufe,

- Quhilk tho down from a watry gallow clowd
 Beheld the bargane, therof na thing proude,
 Thus spak and said; O my deir spous, quhat now?
 Quhat end falbe of this mater, or quhou?
 5 Quhat restis finaly now atall? lat se.
 Thou wait thi self, and grantis thou wait, Enee
 Is destinat onto the hevin to cum,
 And for tobe clepit with all and sum
 Amang the Goddis a God Indigites,
 10 And by the fatis forto rest in pes,
 Sefit abuf the starry skyis hie.
 Quhat purposis or etlys thou now? lat se;
 Or into quhat beleif, or quhat entent,
 Hyngis thou fwa in the cald firmament?
 15 Was it honest a godly dyvyne wight
 With ony mortal strake to wond in fight?
 Or git ganand, the sward loft and adew,
 To rendir Turnus, lo, hys brand of new,
 And strenth encrefs to thame at venquift be?
 20 For quhat avalit Juturna, but thy supple?
 Defist heirof, now at last, be the left,
 And condiscend to bow at our request;
 Ne suffir not thy hyd sorrow, I pray,
 Na langar the confume and waift away,
 25 That I na mar fik wofull thochtis se
 Schyne nor appeir in thy fweit face, quod he:
 For now is cum the extreme lattir punct.
 Thou mycht, quhil now, haue catchit at difiunct
 The filly Troianys baith be sey and land;
 30 And eik thou mycht alfo at thyne awin hand

- A fell ontellabill batal rays or weir,
 Deform the howshald, and bryng all on steir
 Be mony diuers ways of fury rage,
 And all with murnyng mixt thar mariage :
 5 Bot I forbyd you ony mar sic thing.
 Thus spak and carpis Jove, gret hevynnys kyng.
 Saturnus dochtir, Juno the Goddes,
 Anfuert on this wys, castand doun hir face :
 O Jupiter, deir lord, certis, said sche,
 10 Because this thy gret will was knawyn to me,
 On fors tharfor, and incontrar my mynd,
 I left the erd and my frend Turnus kynd.
 Ne, war not that, fuld thou me se allone
 Thus sittand in the ayr al wobegone,
 15 Suftenand thus al maner of myscheif,
 And euery stes, baith lesum and onleif ;
 Bot at I fuld, gyrthit with flambis red,
 Stowtly haue standyn in gon batale sted,
 And fuld haue drawyn gon Troianys, ane and all,
 20 Into fell mortal bargane inimicall.
 I grant, I dyd persuading owt of dreid
 Juturna to pas doun at sik neid
 To hir brothir, and for his lyfe eik I
 Approvis weill, and als dois ratify,
 25 To vndertak mair than to hir pertenynt ;
 Bot I forsuith persuadit neuer, nor menynt,
 That scho fuld dartis cast, or takillis draw,
 Nor with the bow mak debait ony thraw :
 I fwer tharto be the onplesand well
 30 Of Stix, the flud and cheif fontane of hell,

- Quhais only dreidfull superstitioun heir
 The Goddis kepis, that nane dar it forfwere.
 And now, forfuith, thy will obey fall I,
 And giffis owr the caus perpetually ;
 5 And heir I leif fik werys and debait,
 The quhilk, certis, I now deteft and Hait.
 Bot for the land of Latium or Itail,
 And for maiefte of thine awin blude, fans fail,
 A thing I the befeik, quhilk, weill I wait, is
 10 Na wys include in flatutis of the fatis :
 That is to knaw, quhen that, as weill mot be,
 With happy wedlok and felicite
 3on pepillis twane fall knyt vp peax for ay,
 Bynd confiderans baith coniun& in a lay,
 15 That thou ne wald the ald inhabitantis
 Byd change thar Latyn name nor natyve landis,
 Ne charge thame nother tobe callyt Troianys,
 Nor git be clepit Phriganys nor Tewcranys ;
 Ne git the Latyn pepill thar leid to change,
 20 Nor turn thar clething in other habyt ftrange.
 Lat it remane Latium, as it was air ;
 And lat the kyngis be namyt euermar
 Pryncis and faderis of the ftile Albane ;
 The lynage eik and gret offspring Romane
 25 Mot difcend tharfra potent and mychty,
 Vndir the virtuus titill of Italy.
 Troy is doun bet ; doun bet lat it remane,
 With name and all, and neuer vprys agane.
 Than gan to fmyle Jupiter the gret kyng,
 30 That is producear of men and euery thing :

- Syftir german, quod he, to Jove art thou,
 And secund child to Saturn ald; ha, quhou
 Sa gret a fform or fpait of felloun ire
 Vndir thy breift thou rollis hait as fyre?
 5 Bot wirk as I the byd, and do away
 That wreth confauyt but ony caus, I pray.
 I geif and grantis the thi defyre, quod he;
 Of fre will, venquyft, referris me to the.
 Thir ilk pepill clepit Aufonyanys,
 10 On otherwys callit Italianys,
 The auld vfans and leyd of thar cuntre
 Sall bruke and joys, and eik thar name falbe
 As it is now, and as thar ftile remanys:
 Alanerly thar perfonys the Troianys
 15 Sall entyr myddill and remane thame amang:
 The faffonys and the ritis, that nocht ga wrang,
 Of facrifice to thame ftatute I fall,
 And Latyn pepill of a tung mak thame all.
 The kynd of men difcend from thir Troianys,
 20 Mydlit with kyn of the Italianys,
 Thou fall behald in piete and gentilnes
 To go abufe baith men and Goddis expres;
 Nor neuer clan or other nation by
 Lyke thame fall hallow, ne git fanctify
 25 Thy wirfchip, eik and honour, as thai fall do.
 Juno anerdit, and gaue confent heirto,
 Ful blith and joyus of this grant, perfay,
 Fra hir ald wraith hes writhit hir mynd away;
 And in the meyn tyme onto the hevyn hir drew,
 30 And left the cloud, and bad Turnus adew.

- Thys beand done, as faid is, on fik wys,
 This hie fader can with hym felf devys
 Ane other craft; and providis the way
 Quhou that he fall Juturna dryfe away
 5 From helpyng of hir brother intill armys.
 Thar beyn twa vengeabill monstreis full of harmys,
 Clepit to furname Dire, wikkit as fyre,
 That is to fay, the Goddis wraik or ire:
 Quhilk myfchewos and cruell fifteris twa,
 10 Sammyn with the hellys fury Megera,
 Bair at a birth, for na thing profitabill,
 The Nycht thar moder, that barntyme miserabill;
 And all elike wymplit and cled thir trakis
 With eddris thrawin, and harys full of fnakis,
 15 And tharto ekit weyngis fwift as wynd.
 Thir wikkit fehrewys reddy fal ge fynd
 Befor the troyn of Jove, and eik also
 Within the wanyis of cruell kyng Pluto:
 Thai fsharp the dreid to mortale wrachit wightis,
 20 Quhen euir the kyng of Goddis by his mychtis
 The deth, or the contagiis feiknes feir,
 Disponys hym to fend in the erth heir,
 Or quhen that hym lift do smyte and affray
 Citeis with weirfar, as defervit haue thai.
 25 Jove ane of thir, full fwipper to discend,
 Furth of the hevin abuf onon hes fend,
 And bad hir hald doun baldly to the erd,
 Forto refist Juturnais ire and werd.
 And feho onon doun flaw, to ples the lard,
 30 And to the grund thuddis with hafty fard:

- Nane other wys than from the ftryng doith fle
 The fwift arrow owt throw the ayr we fe,
 Or, into bittyr vennom wet, fum flane
 Caftyn or fchot by fum archer Perfayn,
 5 By fum Perfayn or man of Cydony
 The fchaft thrawyn, that quhirris throu the fky,
 And, quhar it hyttis, wirkis a wond of pyne,
 Oncurabill by the craft of medycyne,
 And fa fwiftly flydis throu the clowdis gray
 10 That quhar it went nane may parfave the way.
 On fik maner the Nyghtis douchtir onflocht
 Throw the fkyis doun to the erth fone focht :
 And eftir that fcho faw the Troian oftis,
 And Turnus rowtis arrayt on the coftis,
 15 Scho hir transformyt in lyknes of a fowle,
 Quhilk we a litil howlet cleip, or owle ;
 That fum tyme into gravis, or ftokkis of tre,
 Or on the waift thak, or hows rufis hie,
 Sittand by nycht fyngis a forowfull toyn
 20 In the dyrk fkowgis, with ferykis inoportoyne :
 This vengeabill wraik, in fik form changit thus,
 Evyn in the face and vilage of Turnus
 Can fle and flaf, and maid hym forto grow,
 Scho foundis fo with mony hys and how,
 25 And in hys fcheild can with hyr weyngis fmyte.
 A new dolfnes diffoluyt hys membris tyte ;
 For verray dreid and for gret horroure als
 Vp ftert hys hair, the voce flak in hys hals.
 Bot as Juturna foyn on far dyd heir
 30 Of this fury the quhiflyng and the beir,

- The fwouchyng of hir weyngis and hir flycht,
 This woful fister hyr hair rent for that fycht,
 With nalys ryvand reuthfully hir face,
 And smytand with hir nevis hir breift, allace!
- 5 Turnus, my best belovit brother, quod sche,
 Quhat may thy fiftir help now, wa is me!
 Or quhat now restis to me, wrachit wight?
 Thy life prolong quhou may I? Be quhat flycht
 May I oppone me to resist or ftryve
- 10 With fik a monstre? Na, nane wight alyve.
 Now, now, I leif the feild, and goys away.
 O ge myschewos fowlis, I gou pray,
 Do me na mair agrys trymland for feir;
 The clappyng of gour weyngis I knaw and heir,
- 15 And eik the dedly sovndis weill on far:
 The provd command of myghty Jupiter,
 That gydis al thing by hys maieste,
 Dois me not now astart, for I it se.
 Is this the gangeld that he rendris me
- 20 In recompens of my virginite?
 Quharto eternal lyfe hes he me geif?
 Quharto fuld I on this wys euer leif?
 Quharto is me byrest the faculte
 Of deth, and grantit immortalite?
- 25 For, gif I mortal war, now, now fuythly,
 Thir fa gret dolouris mycht I end in hy,
 And with my reuthfull brother go withall
 Amangis the dym schaddoys infernall.
 O deir brother german, without the
- 30 Is na thing fweit nor plesand onto me.

O now quhat grund, land, or erd tewch
 Sal fwelly me tharin half deip eneuch,
 And, thocht I beyn a Goddes, doun me draw,
 And fend ontill infernal wightis law?
 5 Thus mekil faid scho; and tharwith bad adew.
 Hir hed valit with a haw claith or blew,
 And, murnand gretly thar as that scho ftud,
 This Goddes dowkit deip vnder the flud.

CAP. XIV.

*At Eneas Turnus a stane dyd cast;
 Bot Eneas has stane hym at the last.*

Ene with this instantly lift not ces
 10 Forto recontyr Turnus in the pres,
 And hys big speir apoun hym schakis he,
 Quhilk femyt rude and squar as ony tre;
 And with a bald and buftuus breift thus spak:
 Quhat menys this langfum delay ge mak?
 15 Quhy tary ge for schame, Turnus, all day?
 Quharto withdrawis thou the so away?
 We pyngill not for speid na curs to ryn,
 Bot we debait fuld, this barres within,
 With wapynnys keyn and with our burnyft brandis,
 20 Togiddir met dereyn it with our handis.
 Do change thy self, or turn at thy awyn eyes
 In all maner of figuris as the pleis;

- Gaddir togiddir and affembill now, lat fe,
 All that thou has of ftrenth or fubtelte;
 Wys now to fle vp to the ftarnys on hycht
 With fedderit weyngis forto tak thy flycht,
 5 Or forto cloys thy felf this ilk thraw
 Into fum cavern vnder the erd law.
 Turnus, fehakand hys hed, faid, thou fers fo,
 Thy fervent wordis compt I not a ftro,
 Thy fawis makis me not agaft, perfay;
 10 It is the Goddis that doith me affray,
 And Jupiter becummyn myne ennemy.
 Ne mor he faid, bot blent about in hy,
 And dyd afpy quhar that a gret roke lay,
 Ane ald crag ftane huge gret and gray,
 15 Quhilk on the plane, percace, was liggand neir,
 A marche fet in that grund mony geir
 Of twa feildis, forto decern tharby
 The ald debait of pley or contrauerfy;
 Scarfly twys fax stowt walit men and wight,
 20 Quhilk now the erd producis, hes fik mycht
 To charge it on thar fchuldris or to beir;
 Quham full lychtly Turnus, that nobill heir,
 Hynt in hys hand, and fwakkit at his fo,
 And raxit hym on hicht thar vndir alffo,
 25 And tharwith chargit a full fwyft curs ran.
 Bot fa confundit is this douchty man,
 That he ne knew hym felvyn in that fted,
 Nowder quhar that he ran, nor quhar he ged,
 Nor felt hym felf liftand on the land
 30 The mekill ftane, nor fteir it with his hand:

- Hys kneis stummerit, and hys lymmys flydis,
 The blude congelit for feir within hys fydis ;
 So that the ftane he at his foman threw
 Fayntly throwwt the voyd and waift air flew,
 5 Ne went it all the fpace, as he dyd mynt,
 Nor, as he etlyt, performyt not the dynt.
 Lyk as, fum tyme, in our fwevyn we tak keip,
 Quhen langfum dravillyng or the onfound fleip
 Our eyn ourfettis in the nyghtis rest,
 10 Than femys ws full biffy and full preft
 That we ws freke, and doith adres in hy
 Lang renkis for to mak and ryn swiftly :
 Bot all for nocht, for at the first affay,
 Or in the myddis of the ftart, by the way,
 15 All fante we fail, as forfeblit war we ;
 The tung avalis not, it will not be ;
 Ne git the ftrenthis in our body know
 Semys fufficient to ws at that thraw ;
 For, fet we pres ws fast to fpek owt braid,
 20 Ne voce nor wordis followys, nocht is faid.
 Siklyke wys hes this Goddes myfchews
 Ombefet all the ways of Turnus :
 Quhat evir to do by hys ftrenth etlyt he,
 Scho maid obtakill ; all that ganestandis fehe.
 25 Than in hys mynd becom his wittis ftange,
 And begouth forto vary and to change ;
 And oft he dyd behald Rutilianys,
 And oft the cite with all that ryall wanyis :
 He hovirris all abafyt for dreid and feir,
 30 And gan do quaik, feand at hand the speir ;

- Ne can he fynd quhiddir away to wend,
 Nor on quhat wys hym felf he may defend,
 Nor with quhat ftrenth affaill hys aduerfar,
 Nor be na ways perfeue hys cart or char,
 5 Nor fe hys fiftir, that had hys cartar be.
 And as he ftud on hovyr thus, Ene
 The fatale dedly fpeir in hand gan tays,
 And with hys eyn markit and walit has
 Ane place be fortoun to fmyte oportune,
 10 And with the hail fors of hys body foyn
 Furth from hys hand weil far the lance gan thraw.
 Neuer fa fwiftly quhidderand the ftane flaw
 Swakkit from the engyne onto the wall,
 Nor fulderis dynt, that caufis towris fall,
 15 With fik a rummyll com bratland on fa faft.
 Lyke the blak thud of awfull thundris blaft
 Furth flaw the fchaft to fmyte the dedly ftraik,
 And with it brocht cruell myfchewos wraik ;
 Quhilk throu the hawbrik fkyrtis perfyt has,
 20 And the extreme bordour gan arras
 Of hys strang fcheild, cowchit of fevyn ply,
 And quhirrand fmait hym throw the thee in hy :
 That with the dynt huge Turnus, full onfound,
 With faldyn howchis dufchit to the grund.
 25 Vpftart Rutilianys fammyn complenyng
 With a 3elloch and cairfull womentyng,
 Quhill all the hillys rummyfit thame abowt,
 And far on breid thyk woddis gaue a fchowt.
 And Turnus than, quhar he at erth dyd ly,
 30 Addreffis furth full humyll and lawly

- Towart Ene hys fyght and eyn tway,
 And strekis eik hys rycht hand hym to pray :
 And thus he said ; forfuyth, I haue deserue
 The deth, I knaw, and of thy hand to sterue,
 5 Ne wil I not befeik the me to spair ;
 Oys furth thy chance : quhat nedis proces mar ?
 Bot gif that ony cuyr or thoct, quod he,
 Of ony wofull parent may twich the,
 Haue rewth and mercy of kyng Dawnus the ald ;
 10 Thou had forfuyth, as I haue hard betald,
 Anchifes, fik a fader as is he ;
 And me, or than, gif bettir lykis the,
 My body, spulzeit and the life byrest,
 Onto my folkis thou may rendir eft.
 15 Thou hes me venquyft, I grant, and me ourcum ;
 Italian pepill present all and sum
 Hes fene streke furth my handis humylly ;
 Lavinia is thy spows, I not deny :
 Extend na forthir thy wraith and matalent.
 20 Eneas stern in armys tho present
 Rolland hys eyn toward Turnus dyd stand,
 And lyft nocht stryke, bot can withdraw hys hand ;
 And mor and mor thir wordis, by and by,
 Begouth inlyne hym to reuth and mercy,
 25 Abydand lang in hovir quhat he fuld do :
 Quhen, at the last, on Turnus schuldir, lo !
 The fey gyrdill hie fet dyd appeir,
 With stuthis knaw and pendes schynand cleir,
 The belt or tyfche of the child Pallas,
 30 Quhilk by this Turnus laitly venquyft was,

As we haue faid, and with a grews wond
Slane in the feld, bet doun, and brocht to grund;
And Turnus, in remembrans of this thing,
Abowt his schuldris bair this onfrendly fyng.

- 5 Bot eftir that Eneas with hys eyn
Sa cruell takynnys of dyfeys hes feyn,
And can fik weid byreft thar aspy,
All full of furor kyndlys he inhy,
Full brym of ire and terribill thus can fay:
10 Sall thou eschape me of this fted away,
Cled with the fpulge of my frendis deir?
Pallas, Pallas, with this wond rycht heir
Of the ane offerand to the Goddys makkis,
And of thy wikkit blude punytioun takkis.
15 And fayand thus, full fers, with all hys mayn,
Law in hys breift or coft, lay hym forgayn,
Hys fwerd hes hyd full hait; and tharwithall
The cauld of deth diffoluyt hys membris all:
The spreit of lyfe fled murnand with a grane,
20 And with difdeyn vnder dyrk erth is gayn.

HEIR THE TRANSLATOUR OF THIS BUK MAKIS MENSOUN
OF THRE OF HYS PRYNCIPALL WARKIS.

Lo thus, followand the flour of poetry,
The batellys and the man tranflait haue I:
Quhilk zoir ago in myne ondantit zouth,
Onfru&tuus idylnes fleand, as I couth,
Of Lundeys Lufe the Remeid dyd tranflait;
And fyne of hie Honour the Palyce wrait;
Quhen pail Aurora, with face lamentabill,
Hir ruffet mantill bordowrit all with fabill, &c.

TO KNAW THE NAYM OF THE TRANSLATOUR.

The *Gaw* onbrokkyn mydlyt with the *Wyne*,
The *Dow* jonyt with the *Glas* richt in a lyne:
Quha knawys nocht the Tranflatouris naym,
Seik na forthar, for lo, with litill pyne
Spy leill this vers; men clepys hym fwa at haym.
Quod the compilar G. D.

THE PROLOG OF THE THRETTENE BUKE
OF ENEADOS EKIT TO VIRGILL
BE MAPHEUS VEGIUS.

Towart the evyn, amynd the fymmyris heit,
Quhen in the Crab Appollo held hys fete,
Duryng the joyus moneth tyme of June,
As gone neir was the day, and fupper doyn ;
5 I walkyt furth abowt the feildis tyte,
Quhilkis tho replenyft ftud full of delyte,
With herbys, cornys, catal, and frute treis,
Plente of ftoir, byrdis and byffy beys
In amerant medis fleand eft and weft,
10 Eftir laubour to tak the nyctis reft.
And as I lukit on the lift me by,
All byrnand red gan walxin the evyn fky :
The fon enfyrit haill, as to my fight,
Quhirlit about hys ball with bemys brycht,
15 Declynand faft towart the north in deid,
And fyry Phlegon, his dun nyctis fteid,
Dowkit hys hed fa deip in fludis gray
That Phebus rollis down vndir hell away ;
And Efperus in the weft with bemys brycht
20 Vpſpryngis, as forrydar of the nycht.

- Amyd the hawchis, and euery lufty vaill,
 The recent dew begynnys doun to scaill,
 To meys the byrnyng quhar the fon had fchyne,
 Quhilk tho was to the neddir warld declyne :
 5 At euery pilis poynt and cornys croppis
 The techrys ftude, as lemand beryall droppis,
 And on the hailfum herbis, cleyn but wedis,
 Lyke cristal knoppis or fmal filuer bedis.
 The lyght begouth to quynchyng owt and fail,
 10 The day to dyrkyn, declyne, and devaill ;
 The gummys ryfis, doun fallis the donk rym,
 Baith heir and thar fcuggis and fchaddois dym :
 Vpgois the bak with hir pelit ledderyn flycht,
 The lark discendis from the fkyis hycht,
 15 Syngand hir complying fang, eftir hir gys,
 To tak hir reft, at matyn hour to rys :
 Owt our the fwyre fwymmys the foppis of myft,
 The nycht furthspred hir cloke with fabill lyft,
 That all the bewte of the fructuus feld
 20 Was with the erthis vmbrage cleyn ourheld ;
 Baith man and befte, fyrth, flude, and woddis wild,
 Involuyt in tha fchaddois warryn fyld.
 Still war the fowlis fleis in the air,
 All ftoir and catall feyfit in thar lair,
 25 And euery thing, quharfo thame lykis beft,
 Bownys to tak the hailfum nychtis reft
 Eftir the days laubour and the heyt.
 Clofs warryn all and at thar foft quyet,
 But fterage or removing, he or fche,
 30 Owder beft, byrd, fyfch, fowle, by land or fey :

- And ſchortlie, euery thing that doith repara
 In firth or feild, flude, foreſt, erth or ayr,
 Or in the ſeroggis, or the buſkis ronk,
 Lakis, marrafis, or thir pulys donk,
 5 Aftabillit lyggis ſtill to ſlepe, and reftis;
 Be the ſmaill byrdis fyttand on thar neftis,
 The litill mygeis, and the vrufum fleys,
 Laboryus emmotis, and the biſſy beys;
 Als weill the wild as the taym beſtiall,
 10 And euery othir thingis gret and ſmall,
 Owtak the mery nychtgail, Philomeyn,
 That on the thorn ſat ſyngand fra the ſpleyn.
 Quhais myrthfull notis langyng fortill heir,
 Ontill a garth vndir a greyn lawrer
 15 I walk onon, and in a ſege down ſat,
 Now muſyng apon this and now on that.
 I ſe the poill, and eik the Vrfis brycht,
 And hornyt Lucyne caſtand bot dym lycht,
 Becaus the ſymmyr ſkyis ſchayn ſa cleir;
 20 Goldyn Venus, the maſtres of the geir,
 And gentill Jove, with hir participate,
 Thar bewtuus bemys ſched in blyth eſtair:
 That ſchortly, thar as I was lenyt down,
 For nychtis filens, and this byrdis ſovn,
 25 On ſleip I ſlaid: quhar ſone I ſaw appeir
 Ane agit man, and ſaid; quhat dois thou heir
 Vndir my tre, and willyft me na gude?
 Me thoct I lurkit vp vnder my hude
 To ſpy this ald, that was als ſtern of ſpech
 30 As he had beyn ane medicyner or lech;

- And weill perfavit that hys weid was strange,
 Tharto so ald, that it had not beyn change,
 Be my confait, fully that fourty geir,
 For it was threidbair into placis feir :
 5 Syde was this habyt, round, and clofyng meit,
 That strekit to the grund doun our his feit ;
 And on his hed of lawrer tre a crown,
 Lyke to sum poet of the ald fassoun.
 Me thoct I said to hym with reuerens ;
 10 Fader, gif I haue done gou ony offens,
 I fall amend, gif it lysis in my mycht ;
 Bot fuythfastly, gyf I haue perfyte fycht,
 Onto my doym, I saw gou nevir ayr :
 Fayn wald I wyt quhen, on quhat wys, or quhar,
 15 Aganyft gou trespaffit ocht haue I.
 Weill, quod the tother, wald thou mercy cry
 And mak amendis, I sal remyt this falt ;
 Bot, other ways, that sete salbe full falt.
 Knawis thou not Mapheus Vegius, the poet,
 20 That onto Virgillis lusty bukis fweit
 The thretteyn buke ekit Eneadane ?
 I am the sammyn, and of the na thyng fayn,
 That hes the tother twelf into thy toung
 Translait of new, thai may be red and foug
 25 Our Albyon ile into gour wlgar leid ;
 Bot to my buke git lyft the tak na heid.
 Mastir, I said, I heir weill quhat ghe fay,
 And in this cace of perdon I gou pray :
 Not that I haue gou ony thing offendit,
 30 Bot rathir that I haue my tyme mysspendit,

- So lang on Virgillis volume forto ftair,
 And laid on fyde full mony grave mater,
 That, wald I now write in that trefy more,
 Quhat fuld folk deym bot all my tyme forlore?
- 5 Als, fyndry haldis, fader, traftis me,
 Jour buke ekit but ony neceffite,
 As to the text accordyng neuer a deill,
 Mair than langis to the cart the fift quheill.
 Thus, fen zhe beyn a criftyn man, at large
- 10 Lay na fik thing, I pray zou, to my charge;
 It may fuffys Virgill is at ane end.
 I wait the ftory of Jherom is to zou kend,
 Quhou he was dung and beft intill hys fleip,
 For he to gentilis bukis gaif fik keip.
- 15 Full fcharp repreif to fum is write, ze wift,
 In this fentens of the haly Pfalmyft;
 Thai ar corruppit and maid abhominabill
 In thar ftudeyng thingis onprofitabill:
 Thus fair me dredis I fal thoill a heit,
- 20 For the grave ftudy I haue fo long forleit.
 Ja, fmy, quod he, wald thou efchape me fwa?
 In faith we fall nocht thus part or we ga!
 Quhou think we he effongeis hym to aftar,
 As all for confciens and devoit hart,
- 25 Fengeand hym Jherom forto contyrfeit,
 Quhar as he lyggis bedovyn, lo, in fweit!
 I lat the wyt I am nane hethyn wight;
 And gif thou has afore tyme gayn onrycht,
 Followand fa lang Virgill, a gentile clerk,
- 30 Quhy fchrynkis thou with my fchort criftyn wark?

- For thocht it be bot poetry we say,
 My buke and Virgillis morall beyn, baith tway :
 Len me a fourteyn nycht, how evir it be,
 Or, be the faderis fawle me gat, quod he,
 5 Thou falt deir by that evir thou Virgill knew.
 And, with that word, doun of the fete me drew :
 Syne to me with hys club he maid a braid,
 And twenty rowtis apon my riggyng laid,
 Quhil *Deo, Deo*, mercy dyd I cry ;
 10 And, be my rycht hand strekit vp inhy,
 Hecht to tranflait his buke, in honour of God
 And hys Apostolis twelf, in the numbir od.
 He, glaid tharof, me be the hand vptuke ;
 Syne went away, and I for feir awoik,
 15 And blent abowt to the north est weill far,
 Saw gentill Jubar schynand, the day star,
 And Chiron, clepit the fyng of Sagittary,
 That walkis the fymmyrris nycht, to bed gan cary.
 Jondyr down dwynys the evyn sky away,
 20 And vpspryngis the brycht dawyng of day
 Intill ane other place nocht far in fundir,
 That to behald was plefans, and half wondir :
 Furth quynchyng gan the ftarris, one be one,
 That now is left bot Lucifer allone.
 25 And forthirmor to blafon this new day,
 Quha mycht discryve the byrdis bliffull bay ?
 Belyve on weyng the biffy lark vpsprang,
 To falus the blyth morrow with hir fang :
 Sone our the feildis schynys the lycht cleir,
 30 Welcum to pilgrym baith and lauborer :

- Tyte on hys hynys gaif the greif a cry,
 Awaik on fut, go till our husbandry;
 And the hyrd callis furth apon hys page,
 Do dryve the catall to thar pasturage :
 5 The hynys wife clepis vp Katheryn and Gill;
 Za, dame, said thai, God wait, with a gude will.
 The dewy greyn, pulderit with daseis gay,
 Schew on the fwerd a cullour dapill gray;
 The myfty vapouris spryngand vp full fweit,
 10 Maift confortabill to glaid all manis spreit;
 Tharto, thir byrdis syngis in the schawys,
 As menftralis playng, *The joly day now dawys.*
 Than thocht I thus: I will my cunnand kepe,
 I will not be a daw, I will not flepe,
 15 I will compleit my promys schortly, thus
 Maid to the poet master Mapheus,
 And mak vpwark heirop, and cloys our buke,
 That I may syne bot on grave materis luke :
 For, thocht hys stile be nocht to Virgill lyke,
 20 Full weill I wayt my text fall mony like,
 Sen eftir ane my tung is and my pen,
 Quhilk may suffys as for our wlgar men.
 Quha evir in Latyn hes the bruyt or glor,
 I speke na wers than I haue doyn before :
 25 Lat clerkis ken the poetis different,
 And men onletterit to my wark tak tent;
 Quhilk, as twiching this thretteynt buke infeir,
 Begynnys thus, as furthwith followis heir.

THE THRETTENE BUKE.

CAP. I.

*Rutilian pepill, eftir Turnus deces,
Obeyes Eneas, and takis thame to hys pes.*

As Turnus, in the lattir bargan loft
Venquyft in feild, gald furth the fleand goft,
This marciall prynee, this ryall lord Enee,
As victor full of magnanymyte,
5 Amyddis baith the rowtis baldly ftandis ;
That to behald hym apon athir handis
Aftonyft and aghaft war all hym faw.
And tho the Latyn pepill hail on raw
A fellow murnyng maid and wofull beir,
10 And gan devoid and hofit owt full cleir
Deip from thar breiftis the hard forow fmart,
With curage loft and doun fmyttyn thar hart :
Lyke as the huge foreft can bewaill
Hys granys doun bet and his branchis fkaill,
15 Quhen thai beyn catchit and all to fchakyn faft
With the fell thud of the north wyndis blaft.

- For thai thar lancis fixit in the erd,
 And lenys on thar fwerdis with a rerd ;
 Thar scheldis of thar schuldris flang away,
 That bargan and that weir fast wary thai,
 5 And gan abhor of Mars the wild luf,
 Quhilk laitly thay defyrit and dyd appruf :
 The brydyll now refus thai nocht to dre,
 Nor 3ok thar nekkys in captiuite,
 And to implor forgifnes of all greiff,
 10 Quyet, and end of harmys and myscheif.
 As quhen that twa gret bullys on the plane
 Togiddir rynnys in bittir gret bargane,
 Thar lang debait mydland quhar thai stand
 With large blude scheddyng on athir hand,
 15 Quhill athir of thame onto the batalis fyne
 Hys awyn beftis and heyrdis doys inclyne :
 Bot, gyf the prys of victory betydis
 Till ony of thir twa on athir fydis,
 Onon the catall, quhilkis favorit langer
 20 The best ourcumbyn as thar cheif and heir,
 Now thame subdewis vndir his ward inhy
 Quhilk has the ovrhand wonnyn and mastry,
 And of fre will, thocht thar myndis be thra,
 Assentis him till obey : and evin rycht fwa
 25 The Rutilianys, all thocht the gret fyte
 Thar breiftis had bedowit and to smyte,
 With gret effray of slauchter of thar duke,
 3it thocht thame levir, and haille to purpos tuke,
 To follow and obey, for all thar harmys,
 30 The gentill chiftane and bettir man of armys,

And thame subdew to the Troian Enee,
 And hym befeik of peax and amyte,
 Of rest and quyet evirmar from the weir,
 For thame, thar landis, moblis, and other geir.

- 5 Eneas tho with plesand voce furth braid,
 And, standand abuf Turnus, thus he said:
 O Dawnus son, quhou com this hafty rage
 Into thy breift with foly and dotage,
 That thou mycht nocht suffir the Troianys,
 10 Quhilkis at command of Goddis onto thir planys,
 And by power of hie Jove ar hiddir cary,
 Within the bundis of Italy to tary,
 And, all invane, thame so expellyng wald
 Of thar land of beheft and promyft hald?
 15 Lern forto dreid gret Jove, and nocht gaynstand,
 And to fulfyll glaidly the Goddis command;
 And for thar greif weill aucht we tobe war:
 Sum tyme in ire will grow gret Jupiter,
 And oft remembrans of the wikkit wraik
 20 Soliftis the Goddis tharof vengeans to take.
 Lo, now of all fik furour and effeir
 The lattir meith and term is present heir,
 Quhar thou aganyft refoun and equitye,
 Aganyft lawte, and brokyn all vnyte
 25 Of confideratioun fworn and bund or now,
 The Troian pepill fair trublit hes thow.
 Behald and se the extreme fynale day,
 To geif all otheris gud exempill for ay,
 That it mot nevir lefull be agane
 30 Tyll ony to contempne gret Jove invane,

As forto rays with fik dreid and effeir
 Sa onworthy motioun of wikkit weir.
 Now beis glaid, bruke thyne armour but pled :
 Allace, a nobill corps thou lyggis ded,
 5 The gret Turnus ! and, as to my demyng,
 Lavynya has the coft na litill thyng :
 Nor thou na schame nedys thynk in na part,
 That of Eneas hand thou kyllit art.
 Now cumys heir Rutilianys, but delay,
 10 The body of 3our duke turs hyne away ;
 I grant 3ou baith the armour and the man :
 Hald on, and do tharto all that 3e can,
 As langis onto the honor of bereyng,
 Or to bewail the deth of fik a kyng.
 15 Bot the gret pafand gyrdill, and fik geir
 That Pallas, my deir frend, was wont to weir,
 To Evander I will fend, for tobe
 Na litill folace to hym, quhen he fall fe
 Hys felloun fa is kyllit thus, and knaw,
 20 Full glaid tharof, Turnus is brocht of daw.
 And netheles now, 3e Italianys,
 That otherwys be clepe Aufonyanys,
 Ramembir heirof, and lern in tyme cummyng
 With bettir aspe&is and happy begynnyng
 25 To move and tak on hand debait or weir :
 For, be the blyffit sternys brycht I fweir,
 Neuir nane oftis nor 3it armour glaidly
 Aganyft 3ou in batal movit I ;
 Bot conftrenyt by 3our fury, as is kend,
 30 With all my fors I fet me to defend

The Troian party and our awyn offsprung,
 As, lo, forfuyth this was bot lefum thing.
 No mor Eneas faid, bot tharwithall
 Addressys hym toward hys cite wall,
 5 And throu the feildis focht full joyusly
 To hys new Troian refet and herbry.
 Sammyn hym followis all the rowt atanys,
 The pissans hail and gynkeris of Tewateranys,
 And our the planys, glaid and wondir lycht,
 10 Thar fwyft stedis, as the fowle at flycht,
 Throw speid of fut affays by and by,
 And oft with bittir mouth dyd crying, fy!
 And can accus the Latyn pepill all,
 Oft fant folkis and sleuthfull dyd thame call;
 15 That with thar rerd and bemyng, quhar thai fair,
 For the deray full heich dynnys the air.

CAP. II.

*Quhou Eneas, glaid of hys victory,
 Lovyt the Goddis, and can thame sacryfy.*

And thocht Ene the biffy thochtfull curis
 Constrenyt has, as twychand sepulturis
 Of hys folkis ylane, and bereyng,
 20 With funeral fyre and flambis accordyng;
 Zit, netheles, in hys breift rollys and sterys
 Ane grettar mater and largyar, as efferis.

- For first the fouerane honour, on thar gys,
 On the altarys with detfull sacrfice
 He ordand has, and than, fra hand to hand,
 Eftir the ryte and vfans of thar land,
 5 The 3yng oxin gan thai steik and fla :
 Within thar tempill haue thai brocht allfua
 The buftuus fwyne, and the twynteris fnaw quhite,
 That with thar clovis can the erth fmyte,
 With mony palt fcheddand thar purpour blude.
 10 Furth haue thai rent thar entralis, full onrude,
 And gan denude and ftrippyn of thar hydys ;
 Syne hakkyn thame in talgeis, and befydis
 The hait flambis brochit hes thame laid.
 And furth thai get the wyne in cowpis glaid,
 15 God Bachus giftis fast thai multiply :
 With platis full the altaris by and by
 Thai can do charge, and wirfchip with fat lyre ;
 The fmelland fens vbblefis in the fyre.
 Than throu that hald thai feft and mak gud cheir ;
 20 Vprays the mery rerd and joyus beir :
 Thai dyd extoll and lovyng with gret wondir
 Gret Jupiter, the feirfull God of thundir,
 And dame Venus thai wirfchippit alffo,
 And the, Saturnus douchter, queyn Juno,
 25 Now pacifyit, and bettir than befor,
 Ane huge lawd thai gald to the tharfor ;
 And eik hym felf Mars, the gret God of armys,
 Thai magnyfy, as wrekar of thar harmys :
 Syne hail the remanent of the cumpany
 30 Of the Goddys thai name furth by and by,

With hie vocis and with lowd cryis
 Lovit and born vpheich abufe the skyis.
 Befor thame all mafte gracios Eneas
 Hys handis twa, as tho the cuftum was,
 5 Towart the hevyn gan vplift and arays,
 And fyne the child Afcanyus dyd enbras,
 Sayand a few wordis, that all mycht heir:
 O thou my fon and only child maft deir,
 In quham only reftis thy faderis beleve,
 10 Quham throu famony laubouris of myfcheve
 I careit haue, catchit full mony gatis
 Be the hard fortoun and the frawart fatis,
 Lo, now our reft and quyet fund for ay!
 Lo, now the laft and maift defyrit day,
 15 To mak end of our harmys and diftres!
 Our paynfull laubour paffit is expres:
 Lo, the acceptabill day for euermor,
 Quhilk I full oft haue fchawin the befor,
 Quhen ontill hard bargan callit was I,
 20 This was tocum and betyd by and by
 Be difpofitioun of the Goddys abufe.
 And now, my derreft child, for thy behufe,
 To morn, foyne as Aurora walxis red,
 To the cite of Lawrent, that ryall fted,
 25 I fall the fend, as victor with ovirhand,
 Tobe maftir and to maynteym this land.
 And eftir this he turnyt hym agane
 Onto hys folkis and the pepill Troian,
 And from the boddum of hys breift weill law
 30 With foft fpech furth gan thir wordis draw:

- O ge my ferys and my frendis bald,
 Throu mony hard perrellis and thikfald,
 Throw fa feill stormys baith on land and fe
 Hiddir now careit to this coft with me,
 5 Throu fa gret fervour of batall into ftowr,
 And dowbill fury of weirfar in armour,
 Be fa feill wynteris blaftis and tempeftis,
 By all ways noyfum and onreftis,
 And all that horribill was, or git hevly,
 10 Wofull, hydduus, wikkyt, or onhappy,
 Or git cruell or myfchews ; now ftad
 In bettir hoip, return gour mynd, beys glaid :
 Now is the end of all ennoy and wo,
 The term is cumyn, heir fall thai ftynt, and ho :
 15 And, lyke as we defyrit for the beft,
 With Latyn pepill in ferm peax and reft
 We fall conioyn, and leif in vnite ;
 And Lavinia, of that ilk blude, quod he,
 Quham I defendit haue in ftrang bargan,
 20 Of Troian kyn, with blude Italian
 Sammyn mydlit, to me as fpous in hy
 Sal geld lynnage to ryng perpetually.
 A thing, my fallowis and my frendis deir,
 I gou befekyng, and I gou requer ;
 25 Bair gour myndis equale, as all anys,
 And common frendis to the Italianys,
 And to my fader in law, the kyng Latyn,
 Obeis all, and with reuerens inclyn :
 Ane myghty ceptre and riall beris he :
 30 This is my mynd, this is my will, perde.

- Bot into batale and douchty dedis of armys,
 Zou forto wreke and revenge of zour harmys,
 Lern forto follow me, and tobe meik,
 Zhe contyrfyt my reuth and piete eik.
 5 Quhat glor is ws betyd full weill is know :
 Bot the heich hevyn and starris all I draw
 To witnefflyng, that I, the sammyn wight
 Quhilk zou deliuerit hes into the fight
 From fa huge harmys and myfchevis feir,
 10 I fall zou feys and induce now, but weir,
 In far largyar rewardis myghtyly,
 And zou rendir zour desert by and by.
 With fik wordis gan he thame comforyng,
 And in his mynd full mony fyndry thyng
 15 Of chancis bipaft roollyng to and fro,
 Thynkand quhou he is brocht to rest alffo
 With na litill laubouris, fturt, and panys ;
 And with exceedand luf of the Troianys
 Full ardently he flowis all of joy,
 20 Glaid at the laft from danger and ennoy,
 So huge and hevy perrellis mony fald,
 Thai war efchapit, and brocht to fovir hald.
 Lyke as quhen that the gredy gled on hycht
 Scummand vp in the ayr oft turnys hys flycht,
 25 With felloun fard wachand the chiknys lyte,
 Thar deth mannaſand, reddy forto fmyte :
 The criſtit fowle, thar moder, tho full ſmert
 For hyr pullettis, with harmys at hir hart,
 Affrait gretly of thar wofull chance,
 30 Gan rax hir ſelf and hir curage avans,

- Forto refist hir fa fcharpand hir byll,
 And with hail fors, and mycht, and egir will,
 Apon hir aduerfar baldly fettis fche,
 Quhill, at the laft, to gif the bak and fle
 5 With mekill payn and verray violens
 Scho hym confrenys, and to pyk hym thens :
 Hyr byrdis fyne, clokkand, fcho fekis on raw,
 And all affrait dois thame fammyn draw,
 Ennoyt gretly for hir childir deir ;
 10 And quhen thai beyn affemlit all infeir,
 Than glaid fcho worthis, and thar meyt gan fcrape,
 For that thai haue fa gret perrell efchape.
 Nane other wys, the fon of Anchifes
 With frendly wordis thus amynd the pres
 15 The Troian myndis gan meys and affwage,
 As man fulfillit of wit and vaffalage,
 Dryvand furth of thar hartis all on flocht
 The ald dreid and byrnand hevy thocht,
 That weill thame lykis now thar joy and eys
 20 At laft fundyn eftir fa lang difeys ;
 And it that layt tofor was tedyus
 To fuffir or fustene, and ennoyus,
 Now to ramember the fammyn, or reherfyng,
 Doys to thame folace, comfort, and lykyng :
 25 Bot maift of all onto the gret Ene,
 Quhilk in excelland vertu and bonte
 Excedit all the remanent a far way ;
 And for fa feill dangeris and mony affray
 The Goddis power and mychty maieftie
 30 With gyftis gret and offerandis wirfchippis he ;

Eyk Jupiter, the fader of Goddis and kyng,
 Gan to extoll with maift fouerane lovyng.

CAP. III.

*Quhou Turnus folkis for hym maid fair regrait,
 And kyng Latyn contempnys his wrachit estait.*

In the meyn tyme the Rutilianys ichone
 The gret ded corps reuthfull and wobegone
 5 Of thar duke Turnus, flayn, as said is air,
 Within the cite of Laurentum bair,
 With mekill murnyng in thar myndis enprent,
 And from thar eyn a large schour furth sent
 Of teris gret, as thocht the hevyn dyd rayn,
 10 And far on breid dyd fyll the erys twayn
 Of kyng Latyn with cry and womentyng,
 That al to irkyt was the nobill kyng,
 And in his breift, the self tyme, in ballance
 Was roollyng mony diuers felcouth chance.
 15 Bot quhen he hard thar lowd womentyng
 Increffyng mair and mair, and Turnus ȝyng
 With fa gryfly a wond throw gyrd hes feyn,
 Than mycht he nocht fra terys hym conteyn;
 And fyne this rowt, fa tryft and wobegone,
 20 Full curtesly chargis be still onon,
 Baith with hys hand and wordis in his prefens
 Inionyt has and commandit thame filens.

- Lyke as quhen that the fomy bair hes bet
 With his thunderand awfull tufkis gret,
 Throw owt the coft and eik the entralis all,
 Ane of the rowt, the hund mafte principall;
 5 Than the remanent of that quefting fort,
 For this onfilly chance effrait, at fchort
 Withdrawys, and about the mafte hunteir
 With quhyngand mouthis quakand ftandis for feir,
 And with gret zowlyng doith compleyn and meyn:
 10 Bot quhen thar lord rafys hys hand bedeyn,
 And byddys ces, thai hald thar mowthis ftill,
 Thar quhyngng and thar queftyng at his will
 Refrenys, and all clos gan thame withhald:
 The fammyn wys thir Rutilianys, as he wald,
 15 Gan at command debait thar voce and ces,
 To heir the kyngis mynd, and held thar pes.
 Than thus, wepyng, from hys hart ruyt waill law
 The kyng Latyn begouth thir wordis fchaw:
 O quhou gret motioun, quhat alteryng onftabill,
 20 Quhou oftfys interchangit and variabill
 Beyn the a&tis and dedis of man! quod he.
 With quhou gret trubill, but tranquylyte,
 Is quhirlit abowt the lyfe of man, behald!
 O dampnabill pryde and ambitioun, that wald
 25 Bruke crovn or ceptre, prowde in thyne entent,
 Quhilk beyn fa fragill, and not permanent!
 O fury, O luft, that beyn our gretumly
 Bred in our breftis, to covat fengeory!
 Thou blynd defyre infaciabill, may not tary,
 30 Our mortal myndis quhidder doith thou cary?

- O glory and renoun of loys, in vayn
 Conquest with fa feill perrellis and huge pane,
 To quhat condition or to quhat estait
 Thou sterys furth thir provd myndis inflait!
- 5 Quhou mony slichtis and diffatis quent
 With the thou turfis! quhou mony ways to schent,
 Quhou feill maneris of deth and of distres,
 Quhou feill tormentis, gret harm, and wikkytnes!
 Quhou mony dartis, quhou feill fwerdis keyn,
- 10 Gyf thou beheld, thou hes befor thyne eyn!
 Allace! thou fweit venom schawis, and git
 This warldly wirfchip hes the dedly byt.
 Allace! the forofull reward in all thyng
 Of realmys, and thame covatis forto ryng,
- 15 Quhilk coftis oft na litill thing, but weir.
 Allace! the hevy byrdyng of warldly geir,
 That nevir hour may suffir nor permyt
 Thar possessour in rest nor peax to fyt.
 Allace! the miserabill chance and hard estait
- 20 Of kyngly honour fa myffortunate:
 The chance of kyngis standis onderlowt,
 To mekill dreid ay subiect, and in dowl
 From thar estait to dekey suddanly,
 That all quyet and eys is thame deny.
- 25 O Turnus, quhat avalit the to steir
 In huge bargan fo and feir of weir
 All Italy with fik deray atanys,
 And to perturbe the strang Eneadanys,
 Constrenyng thame hard batal to assay?
- 30 Or quhat avalis now, I pray the fay,

- Fortill haue brokkyn, violate, or fchent,
 The haly promys and the bandis gent
 Of peax and concord oblifit and fworn?
 Quhou was thi mynd to rent and all to torn
 5 With famekill impaciens on this wys,
 That the lyft move the weir, but myne avys,
 With tha pepill, fa strang, bald, and fage,
 That beyn difcendit of the Goddys lynnage,
 And at command of Jove the God of thundir
 10 Ar hyddir careit? and forto mak fic blundir,
 That wilfully, but motyve, fo belyve
 Enforfyt the thame from our coft to dryve?
 And forto brek the band that promyft we
 Of our doughtir till our gude fon Ene?
 15 And with thy hand hard bargan rays and fteir,
 Quhen I planely denyit to move weir?
 Quhou was fa gret foly and dotage
 Involuyt in thy mynd with fury rage?
 Quhou oft, quhen thou to awfull batale wend
 20 Amyd thy rowtis, and on thy fteid afcend,
 In fchynand armour arrayt all at rycht,
 I aflayt the to withdraw from fycht!
 And feill tymys defendit the and forbad
 To go the way that thou begunnyn had;
 25 And all efferit, quhen thou wald depart,
 Amyd the get the floppit with fair hart!
 Bot all for nocht; no thying mycht ftyntyng the.
 Quhat I haue sufferit fen fyne, quhou ftandis with me,
 Our cyte wallys wytneffyng fut het,
 30 With tenementis and biggyngis half doun bet,

And the large feldis ftrowit quhite of banys,
 And hail the piffans of Italianys
 All waftit and diftroyit thus, alake!
 The huge flauchtir and myfchews wrake,
 5 And all the fludis walxyn red or brovn
 Of mannys quelling gret and occifioun,
 The lang abafit quakyng feirfull dreid,
 And hard laubour, quhilk in extreme neid
 I in myne age fa oft hes ondertane,
 10 In fa feill dangeris quhar remed was nane.
 Bot now, Turnus, heir thou lyggis ded:
 Quhar is the nobill renovn of thy gouthed?
 And quhar is thyne excellent hie curage?
 Quhiddir is went thy ftrenth and vaffallage?
 15 Quhar is the ftaitly bewty of thy face?
 Quhar is thy fchynand figur now, allace!
 Of thy fair viffage quhidder ar gone, but weir,
 Thy plefand forret fchaply and eyn cleir?
 Ha, quhou feill terys and wofull dolouris fmart
 20 Sall thou, Turnus, rendir to Dawnus hart!
 And with quhou large wepyng, duyll, and wa,
 Ourfleit fal all the cite of Ardea!
 Bot thai fal nocht behald the with fik lak
 Throu gyrd with fchamefull wond caucht in the bak,
 25 Ne noyt the of na cowardys in thar mynd,
 Nor that thou was degenerit owt of kynd;
 And to thy wofull fader, will of red,
 At left this falbe folace of thy ded,
 All thocht thy harmys doith hym foir fmart,
 30 That gret Eneas fwerd hes perfyt thy hart.

And, layand thus, with terys of piete
 Hys chekis baith and face ourchargit he :
 Syne, turnand hym towart the mekill rowt,
 The reuthfull corps of this ilk Turnus stowt
 5 Bad turs away, and cary furth onon
 Ontill hys faderis cite wobygone ;
 And commandit to do the body cald
 All funerall pomp, eftir the vfrage ald.

CAP. IV.

*Quhou Turnus corps till Ardea was sent,
 Quhilk was by suddand fyre brynt down and schent.*

The Rutilianys onon all in a rowt
 10 This ded corps, that flayn lay, start abowt :
 The gentill body of this stowt zongkeir
 Thai haue adressfit, and laid on a rich beir ;
 And with hym eik feill takynnys by the way,
 Reft from Troianys in the bargan, bair thai,
 15 Baith helmys, hors, fwerdis, and other geir,
 Scheildis, gittarnys, and mony stalwart speir.
 Syne eftir this hys wery cart furth went,
 Of Troian slauchter and hait blude all bysprent.
 Furth haldis wepand Metifcus, the carter,
 20 As he that in the craft was not to leir,
 Ledand the steid bedowyn all of fwete,
 And chekis wait of flotterand terys grete ;

- Quhilk steid had careit Turnus oft tofor
 As victor hame with gret triumphe and glor
 Full pompusly, apon ane other wys,
 Eftir fervent slauchter of his ennymys.
 5 Zondir otheris, about hym inveroun,
 Baris thar armour and scheildis turnyt down ;
 The remanent fyne of the hail barnage
 Followys wepand, knycht, fwane, man, and page,
 With habundans of mony trigland teyr
 10 Wetand thar breftis, wedis, and other geir :
 And thus wery furth went thai euery wycht
 Amyd the dirk filens of the nyght,
 Betand thame felf with wondir drery cheir.
 And kyng Latyn, with all thame with hym wer
 15 Towart hys palyce gan return onon,
 With mynd trublit, trift, and wobygone,
 For fa excelland ded corps as was flane ;
 Terys all sammyn furth gettis euery ane,
 Baith agit men, matronys, and childer lyte,
 20 The cite fyllis with womentyng and fyte.
 Dawnus, hys fader, na wys wittand tho
 He fuld remane to fe fik duyll and wo,
 Nor that his fon hys stalwart spreit had gald,
 And maid end in the lattir bargan bald,
 25 That thus was brocht to tovn ded by his feris
 With fik plente of bittir wepand terys ;
 The sammyn tyme with othir dyseys was focht,
 At mekill sad dolour and hevvy thocht.
 For, as the Latyn pepill war ourfet
 30 Into batall by Troianys, and down bet,

And Turnus be his hait and recent ded
 Had with hys blude littit the grond all red,
 A suddan fyre within the wallys hie
 Ombefet halyly Ardea cite :
 5 The biggyng of this fader wobegon,
 Brynt and doun bet, of reky flammys schone,
 And all returnys intill affys red ;
 The fyry sparkis into euery sted
 Twynkland vpspringis to the starnys on hie,
 10 That now na hope of help may fundyn be :
 Quhidder fo it was onto the Goddis lykyng,
 Or that the fatis befor list schaw sum fyng
 Of Turnus deth, in horribill batal flane.
 And quhen the pepill saw remed was nane,
 15 Belyfe the wofull trublit citefanys,
 Thar dreery breftis betand all atanys,
 Gan fast bewaill with petuus wepand face
 Of this onhappy chance the wrachit cace ;
 In lang rabill the wemen and matronys
 20 With all thar fors fled reuthfully atonys
 From the bald flammys and brym blefys ftowt.
 And lyke as that of emottis the blak rowt,
 That ithandly laubouris and byffy be,
 Had beldit, vnder the ruyt of a heich tre,
 25 Intill a clift thar byke and duellyng sted,
 To hyd thar langfum wark and wyntry bred :
 Gyf fo betyde thai feill the ax fmyte
 Apoun the treis schank, and tharon byte,
 So that the crop doun weltis to the grund,
 30 That with the felloun rufch and gryfly found

- Thar small cavernys all to brok and rent is ;
 Than spedely this litill rowt furth sprentis
 All will of red, fleand thai wait nocht quhar,
 Turfand thar byrdyngis affraytly heir and thar :
 5 Or lyke as that on the hous fyde the snail,
 Schakand hir coppit schell, or than hir taill,
 Fleand the byrnand heit that scho doith feill,
 A lang tyme gan do wraffill and to wreill,
 Thriftand fast with hir feit onto the wall,
 10 And git hir hed with fors and strentis all
 Frawart the fervent flammys fast withdrawys ;
 Scho scaldis, and with mony wrikis and thrawys
 Prefys forto eschew the feirfull heit :
 Nane other wys in sa feill perrellis gret
 15 Thir woful citefanys gan thame self flyng,
 Ruschand with trublit mynd intill a lyng
 Baith heir and thar, and wift not quhar away.
 Bot maift of all, allace ! and weil away !
 With reuthfull vocis cryand to the hevyn,
 20 The agit kyng Dawnus with wofull steyn
 Gan on the Goddis abuf clepe and call.
 And tho amynd the flambis furth with all
 Ardea the fowll, quham a heron clepe we,
 Betand hir weyngis, thai behaldyn fle
 25 Furth of the fyre heich vp in the air,
 That baith the name and takyn our alquhar
 Baris of this cite Ardea the ald ;
 Quhilum with wallis and towris hie ontald
 Stud weirly wrocht, as strent of gret defens,
 30 That now is changit and full quyte goyn hens,

With weyngis wyde fleand baith vp and doun,
Now bot a fowle, was ayr a ryall tovn.

- Aftonyft of this nyce and new cace,
And of the wonderus mervellis in that place,
5 Quhilk femyt no thing litill fortobe,
As thocht thai fend war by the Goddis hie,
The pepill all confufyt ftill dyd ftand,
Thir byrdyngis on thar fchuldris caryand,
And movit nowthyr fut, tung, nor mouth :
10 And kyng Dawnus, for this affray onkouth,
With ardent luf fmyttin and hait defyre
Of hys cheif fete diftroyt and brynt in fyre,
The hard dolour and the forow finert
Haldis full clos, deip gravyn in hys hart.

CAP. V.

*Fra that Dawnus his fon Turnus faw ded,
Huge lamentatioun maid he in that sted.*

- 15 Amyd all this deray and gret effeir,
Fame, of dyfeys forrydar and meffynger,
Com hurland with huge movyng faft to tovn,
And with large clamour fyllys inveroun
Thar myndis all ; quhou ane ded corps new than
20 Was cumand at hand, with mony wofull man,
And Turnus lyfles laid with mortal wond,
In feld difcomfitt, flane, and brocht to grund.

- Than euery wight, trublit and wobegone,
 The blak blefand fyre brandis mony one,
 As was the gys, hes hynt into thar handis ;
 Of fchynand flammys glitteris all the landis :
 5 Thus thai recuntyrriit thame that cumand weir,
 And fammyn jonyt cumpaneis in feir.
 Quham alfafst as the matronys gan efpy,
 Thai fmait thar handis, and rafyt vp a cry,
 That to the fternys went thar wofull beir.
 10 Bot fra Dawnus the corps of hys fon deir
 Beheld, he gan ftynt and arreft hys pais :
 And fyne, half deill enragit, in a rays,
 With huge forow fmyte, in rufchis he
 Amyd the rowt, that reuth was forto fe,
 15 And apon Turnus corps hym ftrekis doun,
 Enbrafyng it ongrouf all in a fwoun ;
 And, alfafst as he fpek mycht, hes furth braid
 With wordis lamentabill, and thus wys he faid :
 Son, the dyfeys of thy fader thus dreft,
 20 And of my febill eild the reuthfull reft
 Now me byreft, quhy hes thou fo, allace !
 Into fa gret perrellys and in fik cace
 Me catchit thus, and dryve quhidder ? quod he ;
 And vndir cruell bargan, as I may fe,
 25 Now fynaly thus venquyft and ourcum,
 Quhar is thy worthy valour now becum ?
 Quhar hes the douchty conftans of thy fpreit
 Me careit thus from reft and all quyet ?
 Is this the notabill honour and lovyng
 30 Of thy manhed, and glory of thy ryng ?

- Is this the gret wyrſchip of thyne empyre?
 O my deir ſon, quhilum thou bald fyre,
 Bryngis thou ws hame fikkyne triumpe aſ this?
 Is this the reſt and eys thou dyd promys
 5 To thy fader, fa tryft and wobegone,
 And oft ourſet with ennemys mony one?
 Is this the meith, and finale term or end
 Of all laubouris, as we deſyrit and wend?
 O ways me, wrachit and wofull wyght!
 10 Quhou haſtely doun fallyn from the hight
 Thir flyddir warldly chancis dryvis faſt!
 With quhou gret fard ourrollyt and down caſt
 So haſtely beyn thir fatis, behald!
 He that was laitly fa ſtowt, heich, and bald,
 15 Renownyt with gret honour of chevelry,
 And haldyn gret throu owt all Italy,
 Quham the Troianys fa awfull felt in armys,
 And dred fa oft hys furour, wrocht thame harmys;
 Myne awyn Turnus, lo now apon fik wys
 20 Ane lamentabill and wofull corps thou lysis:
 Now dum and ſpechles that hed liggis thar,
 Quhilum in all Italy none fa fair,
 Nor nane mair gracios into eloquens,
 Nor nane ſo byg but harnes, nor at defens!
 25 Son, quhar is now thy ſchynand luſtyhed,
 Thy freſch figour, thy viſſage quhite and red,
 Thy pleſand bewte, and thyne eyn twane
 With thar fweit blenkand lukis mony ane,
 Thy gracyus glitterand ſemly nek lang,
 30 Thy vocis ſovn, quhilk as a trumpet rang?

- The glor of Mars in batale or in ftowr
 Is conqueft with fik aventouris fowr.
 Had thou fic wyll thy felvyn to fubmyt
 To fervent bargan, and to dedis byt,
 5 Quhen thou departit of this fted fra me,
 Forto return with fik pompe as we fe?
 O haitfull deth! that only, quhar thou lykis,
 With thy revengeabill wapynnys fa fair ftrikis,
 That thou thir prowde myndis brydill may;
 10 To all pepill elyke and common ay
 Thou haldis evyn and baris thi ceptre wand,
 Eternaly obfervand thy cunnand,
 Quhilk gret and fmall doun thryngis, and nane rakkis,
 And ftalwart folkis to febill equale makkis,
 15 The common pepill with the capitany,
 And ȝouth and age affemblys baith attany.
 Allace, deteftabill deth, dyrk and obfcur!
 Quhat chance onworthy or myfaventur
 Hes the conftrenyt my child me to byreif,
 20 And with a cruell wond thus ded to leif?
 O fyftir Amata, happy queyn, quod he,
 Be glaid of fa thankfull chance hes hapnyt the,
 And of thyne awyn flauchtir be blith in hart,
 Quharby thou has fa gret dolour aftart,
 25 And fled fa huge occafions of myfcheif,
 Sa hard and chargeand huge wo and greif!
 O Goddis abus, quhat ettill ȝe mor to do
 Onto me wrachit fader? fen ellys, lo,
 My fon ȝhe haue byreft, and Ardea
 30 My cite, into flambis brynt, allfua

Confumyt is, and turnyt in affis red,
 With weyngis fleys a fowle in euery fted.
 Bot ha, Turnus! mar trift and wo am I
 For thy mafte petuus flaughter fa bludy:
 5 Wantit this laft myfehance git or fik thing
 To thyne onweldy fader, auld Dawnus kyng.
 Bot fikkyrly, with fic conditioun ay
 Thir wardly thingis turnys and writhis away,
 That quham the furyus fortoun lyft infest,
 10 And eftir lang quyet bryng to onrest,
 Brayand apon that catyve for the nanys,
 With all hir fors affalgeis fcho attanys,
 And, with all kynd of torment, in hir greif
 Conftrenys hym with ftundys of myfcheif.
 15 This faid he, wepand fadly, as man fchent,
 With large flude of teris hys face byfprent,
 Drawand the fobbys hard and fychis fmart,
 Throw rageand dolour, deip owt from hys hart:
 Lyke fo as quhar Jovis byg fowle, the ern,
 20 With hir ftrang tallonys and hir punfys stern
 Lychtyng, had claucht the litill hynd calf gyng,
 Torryng the fkyn, and maid the blude owt fpryng;
 The moder, this behaldand, is all ourfet
 With forow, for flaughter of hir tendir get.

CAP. VI.

*Kyng Latyn till Eneas send message
For peax, and eyk hys douchteris marriage.*

- The nixt day followyng with hys bemys brycht
 The warld on breid illumnyt hes of lycht :
 The kyng Latinus tho feand, but let,
 Italyanys difcumfyt and ourfet
 5 By the fatale aventour of weir,
 And weill perfavit quhou and quhat maner
 The fortoun haill turnyt to strang Enee ;
 And in hys mynd revoluyt eik hes he
 The huge dowl of batall and deray,
 10 Full mony feirfull chance and gret effray,
 Hys confideratioun and hys fworn band,
 The wedlok promyft, and the ferm cunnand,
 And fpoufal of hys douchtir hecht withall :
 Of all the rowt ontill hym gart he call
 15 A thousand worthy men walit at rycht,
 The quhilkis the Troian duke and dowchty knyght,
 Quham he defyrit, fuld convoy to town :
 In robbys lang alfo, or traill fyde govn,
 With thame he jonyt oratouris infeir,
 20 And to thame gaif feill ftrait commandis feir :
 And forthir eik, quhen thai depart can,
 Of hys fre will thame chargit euery man,
 That, fen be favouris and admonyfyngis
 Of the Goddis, be mony feirfull fyngis,

- Expedient it was the kyn Troian
 Conioyn and myddill with blude Italian ;
 At tharfor glaidly to thame gang wald thai,
 And with gud willis viffy, and affay
 5 Forto convoy the faid Eneadanys
 With joy within hys hie wallys attanys.
 In the myd quhile, hym felf full biffy went,
 The cite, quhilk was difarayt and fchent,
 To put to poynt and ordinans agane,
 10 And the onweldy common pepill ilkane
 To caus adres eftir thar faculte ;
 Thar myndis mefys and eftabillis he,
 And gan thame promys reft in tyme cummyng,
 And quhou, within fchort tyme, he fuld thame bring
 15 Intyll eternall peax for evirmar.
 Syne chargit he the pepill our alquhar,
 In joy, blithnes, folace, and deray,
 Tryumphe to mak, with myrth, game, and play,
 As was accordyng, and in luyngis hie
 20 Thar kyngly honour and sport ryall tobe ;
 And merely commandis man and page,
 With ane affent, blith wlt, and glaid viffage,
 Hys gud fon thai fuld do weleum and meit,
 And with hail hart reffaue apon the freit
 25 The Troian pepill, feftand thame in hy
 With glaid femlant, ryot, and melody ;
 And to furthfchaw feir takynnys of kyndnes,
 And of new peax fo lang difirit foles.
 Be this the rowt, as thai inftrukkit wer,
 30 In full gude rewle and ordinans infeir

Ar entrit in the Troianys new cite,
 And on thar hed garlandis of olyve tre ;
 Peax thai befocht as cheif of thar meffage.
 Quham gentill Eneas, euery man and page,
 5 Within hys palys ryall to prefens
 Chargit convoy, and gafe thame audiens,
 And of thar cummyng the caufys and maner
 With viffage full debonar dyd inqueir.
 Than the agit Drances with curage hoyt
 10 Begowth the first hys tounge forto noyt,
 As he that was baith glaid, joyfull, and gay
 For Turnus slauchter, that tho was doyn away :
 And thus he said ; O gentill duyck Troian,
 Ferm hope and glory of the pepill Phrigian,
 15 To quham of piete and dedis of armys fair
 In all the world thar may be na compair ;
 We venquyft folkis to witneffyng doith call,
 And by the Goddis fweris and Goddeffis all,
 Contrar hys willis fair the kyng Latyn
 20 Beheld the gret affemly and convyn
 Of the Italyanys and folk of Latyn land :
 Agane his stomak eyk, I bair on hand,
 Owtragyufly the contract is ybrokkyn,
 Ne nevir he in deid nor word hes fpokkyn
 25 That mycht the Troian honour trubbill ocht ;
 Bot far rathar, baith in deid and thoicht,
 Sen that the Goddis responfis fwa hes tald,
 The weddyng of hys douchter grant gou wald,
 And with full gret defyre, full weill I knaw,
 30 Oft covat gou tobe hys fon in law.

For, all the brek and fterage that hes beyn
 In feir of weir and burnyft armour keyn,
 With fa gret rage of laubour and of payn,
 The wild fury of Turnus, now lysis flayn,
 5 Inflambit with the ftang of wikkytnes,
 And infekkit with hie haitrent expres,
 Hes brocht on hand, and movit fa to fteir;
 Agane thar will to rays batale and weir
 The Latyn pepill conftrenyng by and by,
 10 Quhilk thai playnly refufyt and gan deny:
 Hym all the oft, turnand bakwart agane,
 Befocht to ces, and draw fra the bargane,
 And fuffir the gret Anchifes fon of Troy
 Hys wedlok promyft enioys but ennoy.
 15 Syne the maift nobill kyng Latyn, full fayn
 Hym forto breke and to withdraw agane,
 Hys auld onweldy handis twa dyd hald,
 Hym to requir hys purpos ftynt he wald;
 For weill he faw, in our ardent defyre
 20 Of the bargan he fcaldit hait as fyre:
 Bot all our prayeris and requestis kynd
 Mycht nowder bow that dowr mannys mynd,
 Nor git the takynnys and the wondris feir
 From Goddis fend with dyvyne anfuer,
 25 Bot that evir mor and mor ferfly he
 Furth fpowtit fyre, prouocand the melle.
 And, for fyk fuccudrus ondertakyng now,
 Hys awin myfcheif, weill worthy to allow,
 He fundyn hes; quhilk finaly, on the land
 30 Thou beand victour with the ovirhand,

Hym bet to grond hes maid do gnaw and byte
 The blak erd intill hys mortall fyte.
 Now lat that ilk rahatour wend inhy
 The blak hellys byggyngis to viffy,
 5 Vndir the drery deip flude Acheron;
 Lat hym go fers, fen he is thiddir gone,
 Other oftis or barganys in hys rage,
 And als ane other maner of mariage.
 Thou, far bettir, and gret deill worthiar
 10 To bair the riall ceptyr, and tobe ayr,
 Succeid to realm and heritage fall
 Of Lawrent cuntre with the moblys all:
 In the alhail the hows of kyng Latyn,
 And hys onweldy age, lyke to declyne,
 15 Hys hope and all beleif restis in the;
 And the only Italianys all, faid he,
 Abuse the schynand sternys, as gold brycht,
 Full wylfull ar fortill vphie on hycht;
 As mašte excelland worthy weryour
 20 Thai the extoll in batale and in ftowr,
 Thy hevynly armour eik, with lowd stevin,
 And thy verray renoun fyngis to the hevyn.
 The graue faderis of confale venerabill
 In thar digeft decretis sage and stabill,
 25 The ancyeut pepill onweldy for age,
 The glaid zong gallandis stalwart of curage,
 The lusty matronys newfangill of fik thyng,
 Wenschys onwed, and litill childryn zung,
 All, with a voce and hail assent at accord,
 30 Defyris the as for thar prynce and lord,

- And joyus ar that into feild, fut het,
 Vndir thy wapynnys Turnus lysis doun bet :
 The all Itail, clepit Aufonya,
 Befekis heirof, and forthirmor allfua
 5 Doith the extoll mafte worthy, wys, and wight ;
 In the only returnyt is thar fyght :
 The kyng hym felf Latinus, now full ald,
 Hys ancient onweldy lyfe to hald,
 Hes only this beleif and trafte, quod he,
 10 That he hys douchter may do wed with the,
 Quhilk of kyn, fuceffioun, and lynnage,
 Be that ilk fouerane band of mariage,
 Of Troian and Italian blude difcend
 Sall childryng furth bryng, quhill the warldis end
 15 Perpetually to ryng in hie impyre.
 Tharfor haue doyn, cum on thou gudly fyre,
 Thou gret ledar of the Troian rowt,
 Cum entyr in our weirly wallys ftowt ;
 Reffaue this worthy notabill fair proffyr,
 20 And faifyn tak of honouris quhilkis we offir.
 Thus endit he ; and all the remanent
 Intill a voce fammyn gave thar confent :
 Quham the reuthfull Eneas with glaid cheir
 Reffauyt hes full tendyrly infeir ;
 25 And, in few wordis and a frendly mynd
 Thame anfuerand, he carpys on this kynd.
 Not gou, nor git the kyng Latyn, but les,
 That wont was forto ryng in plesand pes,
 Will I argew of this maner offens :
 30 For fuyth I wait, the wilfull violens

- Of Turnus all that gret wark brocht about ;
 And I am fovir eik, and owt of dowl,
 Sa gret danger of batale it was he
 Provokit fwa, and movit to melle,
 5 For gyng defyre of hie renown, perfay,
 And loys of prowes mair than I byd fay.
 And nethes, quhou evir it be, I wys,
 This spowfage Italian, at me promyft is,
 Ne will I not refuys on nakyn wys,
 10 Nor forto knyttyng vp, as ghe devys,
 This haly peax with frendly allyans,
 With etern concord, but diffeuerans.
 The fam kyng Latyn, my gud fader ald,
 Sall hys impyre and venerabill ceptour hald,
 15 And I Troian for me vp in this feild
 Ane new reffet and wight wallys fall beld,
 Quhilk cite fall reffaue hys douchteris naym ;
 And my Goddis domefticall, that fra haym
 With me I brocht, I fall with gou conioyn ;
 20 In concord and in vnyte all commoun,
 In tyme tocum fammyn athir fallofchip
 Vndir a law fall leif in gret frendfchip.
 In the meyn tyme go to, and fpeid ws foyn
 Onto our wark that reftis git ondoyn,
 25 And lat ws byrn the bodeis, and bery eft,
 Quham the hard wofull rage hes ws byreft,
 And into batale kyllyt lysis ded :
 Syne, tomorn ayrly, as the fon worthis red,
 And with hys cleir days lyght doyth fchyne,
 30 Blithly we feik to cyte Lawrentyne.

Thus said he; and the Latynys, quhill he fpak,
 With viffage ftill beheld hym ftupifak,
 Of hys wys gracijs anfwervis wonderand all,
 And of fik wordis debonar in fpeciall;
 5 Mayr evidently gan mervell he and he
 Of hys gret warkis of reuth and fik piete:
 Belyve, with all thar forcis, euery wyght
 Weltis doun treys grew full hie on hycht,
 And haftely togiddir gadderit has
 10 In hepys gret, the funerall fyre to rays,
 And thar abuf thar citeganys hes laid,
 Vndir quham fyne thai fet in blefys braid:
 The flambe and reik vpglydis in the ayr,
 That of the laithly fmokis heir and thar
 15 The hevyn dyrknyt and the firmament.
 Thai hynt from all the feildis adiacent
 Innumerabill rowch twyntir fcheip fyne,
 And of thir akcorn fwellyaris, the fat fwyne;
 And tydy 3yng oxin fteik thai faft,
 20 And in the funerall fyris dyd thame caft:
 The large planys fchynys all of lycht,
 And, throw thir hait fcaldand flambys brycht,
 Stude blowt of beftis, and of treys bair:
 With huge clamour fmyt, dyndillit the ayr.

CAP. VII.

*Quhou kyng Latinus metis with Eneas keyn,
And frendly talking was thir twa betweyn.*

Be this the schynand secund days lyght
Vprafit Phebus with goldyn bemys brycht :
Than all the Troianys and Aufonyanys,
Full blithly in a rowt affemblit attanys,
5 Montit on hors, and held thar ways fyne
Onto the maftir cite Lawrentyne,
With wallys hie and biggingis weirly maid.
Befor thame all rewthfull Eneas raid ;
And nixt per ordour Drances, that to the kyng
10 As agit man carpis of mony thyng ;
Syne come hys only child Afcanyus,
That otherwys was clepyt Julius ;
Nixt hym Alethes, with mynd full digeft,
Grave Ilyoneus, Mneftheus, and stern Sereft ;
15 Syne followys thame the forcy Sergeftus,
Gyas alfo, and ftalwart Cloanthus :
Eftir quham, mydlit fammyn, went arayn
The other Troianys and folk Italian.

In the meyn quhile the Latyn citeganys
20 Without thar wallys ifchit furth atanys,
That with gret lawd, in mych folempnyte
And triumphe ryall has reffauyt Enee.
Be this thai cummyn war onto the town ;
Quham with blith front, to meyt thame reddy bown.

- The kyng Latyn with huge cumpany
 Thame welcumis and festis by and by.
 And fra that he beheld amynd the rowt
 Eneas cumand, the Dardan capitan flowt,
 5 Hys verray figur dyd hym nocht diffaue;
 For, quhar he went, excellent all the lave
 And hyear far a gret deill femys he,
 That far on breid his ryall maieſte
 And pryncely ſchynand countenans dyd appeir.
- 10 And quhen that he cummyn was fo neir
 That athir gudly to othir ſpeke mycht,
 And heir the wordis carpyt apon hycht,
 And, lyke as thai defyrit, on the land
 To lap in armys, and adion hand in hand;
- 15 The kyng Latinus, as a curtas man,
 With glaid ſemblant thus firſt to ſpeke began:
 Weill be ge cummyn finaly, Enee,
 And the ferm hope hes not diffavit me
 Of my defyrus mynd, now full of joy;
- 20 O ſchynand gloryus light to folkis of Troy!
 Quham the command of the gret Goddis mycht,
 Throu fa feill chancis catchit and evill dycht,
 In Italy within our boundis plane
 Hes deſtinat and ordanyt to remane:
- 25 All thoct that manis wanton willfull offens,
 Be our malapert and ondantit licens,
 In thar fury with brag and mekill onreft
 Tha haly lawis trublit and infest,
 Prouocand and commovand the Goddis greif;
- 30 So that alſfo, quhidder me war loith or leif,

Full oft refiftand and denyand the weir,
 Conftrenyt I was, and warpit thar and heir,
 That, mawgre my hed, me behuffit fufteyn
 The hard dangeris of Mars and mekill teyn.
 5 Now is it endit ; bot, certis, na litill thyng
 Has it coft fum man fik undertakyng :
 The godly power, wilfull vengeans to tak,
 Havand difdeyn at fik deray was mak,
 Onto tha wikkyt fawlys for the nanys
 10 Hes fend condyng punytioun and juft panys.
 Haue doyn, gret Troian prynce, now I the pray,
 Sen baith the crop and rutys ar away
 Of all feditioun and difcord, I wys,
 And wyrkaris of fa gret trefpas and mys ;
 15 Cum and reffaue thy fpows and mariage
 To the promyft ; fuceid to heritage.
 Realmys I haue, and citeys mony ane
 Full ftrangly beldit with hie wallis of flane,
 And fum alffo that I in weir conqueft,
 20 And thar barmkynnys to grund bet and doun keft ;
 Bot only the beleif and beld, quod he,
 Of my very age and antiquyte,
 A douchtir haue I, qubilk fuld be myn ayr :
 Quharfor in tyme cummyn for euermar
 25 I the reffaue, and haldis in dante,
 As fon in law and fuceffour to me.
 To quham the gentill Eneas reuerently
 This anfuer maid agane, and faid in hy :
 Maift ryall kyng, all tyme accuftumate
 30 To lyf in plesand peax, but all debait,

Of this weirfar and fa gret ftryfe, quod he,
 I traftit evir thar was no wyte in the :
 Tharfor, my derrest fader, I the pray,
 Do all fik dowsis of fufpicioun away,
 5 Gyf ony fik thochtis restis in thy mynd,
 And traftis weill Enee afald and kynd.
 Now am I present, reddy as ge wald,
 That you reflavis and fra thens fall hald
 As fader in law, and in all chanceis, per de,
 10 As verray fader that me bigat, but le :
 The figour of the gret Anchifes ded
 I fe heir present to me in this sted ;
 And I agane in fervent hayt defyre
 You forto ples, my fader, lord, and fyre,
 15 Sall byrn in lufe, as sum tyme wont was I
 Towartis hym me engendrit of his body.

CAP. VIII.

*Heir Eneas, that worthy nobill knyght,
 Was spowfyt with Lavinia the brycht.*

With fikkyn fermond athir othir grat,
 And fammyn to the cheif palys with that
 Thai held infeir : than mycht thou fe with this
 20 The matronys and gong damyfellis, I wys,
 That gret defyre hes fik thing to behald,
 Thryng to the ftreteis and hie wyndoys thik fald ;

- The agit faderis, and the gyng gallandis,
 Per ordour eik affemlyt redy standis
 In gret rowtis, to viffy and to fe
 The gudly perfonys of the Troian menze.
 5 Bot fpecialy, and firft of all the laif,
 The gret capitan Enee notyt thai haue,
 Attentfully behaldand euery wight
 Hys ftowt curage, hys byg ftatur and hycht,
 And in thar mynd comprafyt hys kyn mafte hie,
 10 Hys plefand viffage, and knychtly large bonte ;
 And, glaid and joyfull, extoll and loif thai can
 The gret apperans of gud in fik a man,
 And fa fair gyftis and beleif, but les,
 As thai defyrit, of finale reft and pes.
 15 Lyke as, quhen the gret ithand weit or rayn,
 From the clowdis furth get our all the playn,
 Haldis the husbandis ydill aganys thar will,
 Lang with hys crukyt beym the plewch lysis ftill :
 Syne, gif brycht Tytan lift do fehaw hys face,
 20 And with fwyft curs far furth a large fpace
 Doith cach hys ftedis and hys giltyn char,
 And kythis hys goldyn bemys in the ayr,
 Makand the hevynnys fair, cleir, and fcheyn,
 The weddir smowt, and firmament fereyn ;
 25 The landwart hynys than, baith man and boy,
 For the foft felfoun ourflowis full of joy,
 And athir otheris gan exhort in hy
 To go to laubour of thar husbandry.
 Nane other wys the pepill Aufonyan
 30 Of this glaid tyme in hart wolx wonder fayn.

- Be this the kyng Latyn, lord of that land,
 With mafte nobill Eneas hand in hand,
 Within the cheif palys, baith he and he,
 Ar entryt in the faill ryall on hie ;
 5 Quham followys nixt the gyng Afcanyus fair,
 That was hys faderis only child and ayr ;
 Syne folk of Itail, mydlit with Troianys,
 Ar entrit in that riall hall attanys :
 With pompos feft and joyus myrth our all
 10 Refoundis tho baith palys, bowr, and hall,
 And all the chymmys riall rownd abowt
 Was fyllyt with thar tryne and mekill rowt.
 And tharwithall, of chalmyr by and by,
 With fa gudly a fort and cumpany
 15 Of ladeis fair and damyfellys onwed,
 Innumerabill almaft, als furth was led
 The fair frefch Lavinia the may,
 Amyd thame fchynand in hir ryall array ;
 The cryftall bemys of hir eyn twane,
 20 That as the brycht twynkland ftarnys fchayn,
 Sum deill efchamyt, towart the erth doith hald.
 Quham as this Troian prynce firft gan behald,
 Of bewte, fchape, and all afferys, perfay,
 Sa excelland that wondir war to fay,
 25 At the firft blenk aftonyft half wolx he,
 And mufyng hovirris ftyll on hir to fe ;
 And in hys mynd gan rew the hard myfchans
 Of Turnus, quham na litill apperans
 Sa baldly movit to dereyn bargane,
 30 To rays the weir, and feght for fykkyn ane :

For weill, he thocht, the hope of fyk a wight
To dedys of armys aucht confreyne ony knyght.

- Syne, to abbryge our mater, hand in hand
Thai war coniun& intill eternall band
5 Of matrimonye; and tho at all devys
Thar wedlok with honour, as was the gys,
By menftralys and herraldis of gret fame
Was playd and fung, and throw the cowrt proclame.
Than joy and myrth, with danfyng and deray,
10 Full mery noys, and fovndis of gam and play,
Abuf the bryght ftarnys hie vpwent,
That femyt forto pers the firmament,
And joyus vocis ryngis furth allfo
Our all the palys ryall to and fro.
15 And fyk ryot indurand amynd the pres,
Ene thus carpys to trafte Achates,
And bad hym go belyve, but mair delay,
Do fech the rych robbys and array,
The frefch attyre, and all the precyus wedis,
20 Wrocht craftely, and weif of goldyn thredis,
Quhilum be fair Andromachais hand,
By quham thai war hym gevyn in presand;
And eyk the collar of the fyne gold brycht,
With precyus ftanys and with rubeys pight,
25 Quham fecho also abowt hir hals quhyte
Was wont to weir in mafte pompe and delyte,
Quhill that the Troian weilfar ftud abufe;
The gret cowpe eyk, the quhilk in fyng of lufe
Quhilum kyng Priam to hys fader gave,
30 Ald Anchifes, of fyne gold weill engrave.

Than, but delay, Achates at command
 Brocht thir ryeh gyftis, a wonder fair prefand :
 Syne to hys fader in law, the kyng Latyn,
 The precyus cowp gave he of brycht gold fyne,
 5 And to hys spows, Lavinia the may,
 The wedis ryall and the collar gay.
 Than athir dyd thar dewly obseruans
 With breiftis blyth and plesand dalyans,
 To feftyng, entertenyr, and cherys
 10 Thar ferys abowt on the maift gudly wys :
 With diuers fermond carpyng all the day,
 Thai schort the howris, and dryvis the tyme away.

CAP. IX.

*Gret myrth and solace was maid at the festis,
 Reherfand mony histories ald and gestis.*

Be this it walxis layt toward the nycht,
 And fast declynyng gan the days lycht,
 15 The tyme requiring, eftir the ald maner,
 To go to meyt and fyt to the fupper :
 Onon the bankat and the mangeory
 For fest ryall accordyng, by and by,
 With all habundans pertenyng to fyk thyng,
 20 As weill efferit in the hows of a kyng,
 With alkyn maner ordinans was maid
 Amyd the hallys heich, lang, and braid,

- Apparalyt at all devys and array.
 Onto the bankat hail affemlyt thai,
 And on the carpettis fpred of purpoure fyne
 To tablis fet, quhar thai war fervit fyne
 5 With alkyn danteys, and with metys feir,
 That all to rakkyn prolixit war to heir :
 As quhou the cryftall eweris to thar handis
 The watir gave, and quhou feill fervandis ftandis
 To mak thame ministratioun in all curys,
 10 And quhou thai trafyng on the large flurys
 With blyth viſſage intil euery ſted,
 And quhou that firſt on burdis thai fet bred :
 Sum with meſys gan the tabillys charge ;
 Ane other fort doith fet in all at large
 15 The cowpys gret and drynkyn taffis fyne,
 And gan do ſkynk and byrll the nobill wyne :
 That to behald thame walkyn to and fro
 Throw the rowm hallys, and fa byffy go,
 And thame at tabillis makand fa glaid cheir,
 20 A paradys it was to fe and heir.
 Bot with hys eyn onmovit Latyn kyng
 Gan faſt behald the child Aſcanyus zung,
 Wondrand on his afferis and viſſage,
 And of the ſpeche and wordis grave and ſage
 25 Of fik a childis mowth fyk wys fuld fall,
 And of his digeſt and reddy wyt withall,
 Befor the gheris of maturyte ;
 And of feill thingis hym demandis he,
 Athir to other renderand mony a ſaw :
 30 And fyne wald he alſo, ane other thraw,

- Full tendirly do kyfs hys lusty face,
 And lap hym in hys armys and embrace ;
 And, wondirly reiofyt, declare wald he
 Happy and to the Goddis bedettit Ene,
 5 Quhilk hym had gevin fyk a child as that.
 And quhillis thai thus at the fupper fat,
 Eftir that with famony danteis feir
 Thar appetit of metis affuagit were,
 With commonyng and carpyng euery wyght
 10 The lang declinand and ourflippand nyght
 Gan schape full fast to mak schort and ourdryve :
 Now the Troianys hard aventouris belyve
 Reherfyng our, and all the Grekis flycht ;
 Now the fers bargan and the awfull fight
 15 Of Lawrent pepill callyng to thar mynd :
 As quhou, and quhar, quham by, and be quhat kynd,
 The oftis first discumfist war in feild ;
 And quhar that athir rowtis vndir scheild,
 With dartis castyng, dynt of fwerd and mays,
 20 Conftrenyt was to fle in fyk a place,
 And leif the feild ; and quha best dyd hys det,
 Quha bald in stowr eyk maid the first onfet ;
 And quha first, on ane startland curfour gude,
 Hys burnyft brand bedyit with red blude.
 25 Bot principaly Eneas Troian bald,
 And Latinus the kyng sage and ald,
 Of conquerouris and foueran pryncis dyng
 The gestis can rehers fra kyng to kyng,
 Twichand the stait, quhilum be days gone,
 30 Of Latium that myghty regioun :

- Quhou vmquhile Saturn, fleand hys fonnys brand,
 Lurkyt and dwelt in Italy the land,
 Be quhilk rayfon he dyd it Latium call ;
 That kynd of pepill, dwelt skatterit our all
 5 In montanys wild, togyddir maid conveyn,
 And gaif thame lawys and statutis, and full beyn
 Tawcht thame to grub the wynys, and al the art
 To eyr, and faw the cornys, and gok the cart :
 And quhou the gret Jupiter, God dyvyne,
 10 To this hys faderis reffet focht hes fyne ;
 And quhou that he engendrit thar allfua
 On Atlas douchter, the fair wench Electra,
 Schir Dardanus, that eftir, as thai fayn,
 Hys awyn brother Jafyus hes flayn ;
 15 Syne from the cyte Choryte in Italy
 To fey is went with a gret cumpany,
 And gan arryve eftir in Phrigia,
 And belt the cyte on the mont Ida :
 And quhou that he, in fyng, for hys baner,
 20 From Jupiter reflauyt, hys fader deir,
 The fleand egill difplayt fair and playn,
 Ane knawyn takyn to pepill Hectorian,
 As the firft nobill armys and enfenge
 Baith of the Troian anciftre and menze,
 25 By hym erekkit and vprafyt ftud,
 Was firft begun, and cheif ftok of that blude.
 Thus, with fyk maner talkyn, euery wight
 Gan dryvyn our and fchortis the lang nycht.
 Tharwith the bruyt and noys rays in tha wanys,
 30 Quhill all the large hallys rang attanys

- Of manns voce and found of instrumentis,
 That to the ruyf on hie the dyn vp went is ;
 The blefand torchys fchayn and fergis brycht,
 That far on breid all lemys of thar lycht ;
 5 The harpys and the githornys plays attanys :
 Vpftart Troianys, and fyne Italianys,
 And gan do dowbill brangillys and gambatis,
 Danfys and rowndis trayfyng mony gatis,
 Athir throu other reland, on thar gys :
 10 Thai fut it fo that lang war to devys
 Thar hafty fair, thar revellyng and deray,
 Thar moryfis and fyk ryot, quhil neir day.
 Bot for to tellyng quhou with torch lycht
 Thai went to chalmer, and fyne to bed at nycht,
 15 Myne author lift na menfioun tharof draw ;
 Na mair will I, for fik thingis beyn knaw ;
 All ar expert, eftir new mariage,
 On the firft nycht quhat fuld be the fubcharge.

CAP. X.

*Eneas foundis a wallit town and squair ;
 Quhamto Venus can diuers thingis declare.*

- And thus thai feftyng days nyne at all,
 20 With large pompe, and kyngly apparall,
 Accordyng fych a fpowfage as was this.
 And, quhen the tent morrow cummy n is,

- Than this ilk fouerane and maſte douchty man,
 Eneas, for to found hys town began :
 Fyrſt gan he mark and cirkill with a pleuch
 Quhar the wallys fuld ſtand, thar drew a fewch :
 5 Syne Troianys fundis tenementis for thame ſelf,
 And gan the fowceis and the dichis delf.
 Bot lo, onon, a wonder thing to tell !
 Ane huge bleys of flambyſ braid down fell
 Furth of the clowdis, at the left hand ſtraucht,
 10 In maner of a lychtning or fyre flaucht,
 And dyd alicht rycht in the ſammyn ſted
 Apon the crown of fair Lavinias hed ;
 And fra thyne hie vp in the lyft agane
 It glaid away, and tharin dyd remane.
 15 The fader Eneas aſtonyft wolx ſum deill,
 Defyrus this fyng fuld betakyn feill ;
 Hys handis baith vphevis towartis hevin,
 And thus gan mak hys boyn with myld ſtevin :
 O Jupiter, gif euer ony tyme, ſaid he,
 20 The Troian pepill, baith by land and ſee,
 Thyne admonitions, command, and impyre,
 Obeyt has, page, man, or fyre ;
 Or gif that I ȝour power and godhed
 Dred, and adornyt intyll ony ſted
 25 ȝour altaris, or ony wirſchip dyd tharto ;
 And be that thyng ȝit reſtis for to do,
 Gif ony thyng behynd ȝit doith remane ;
 With this ȝour happy takyn augurian
 ȝeld ws ȝour pleſand reſt and ferm pes,
 30 Mak end of all our harmys, and caus thame ces.

As he fik wordis warpys owt that tyde
 Hys goldyn moder apperis hym befyde,
 Confessand hir tobe the fair Venus,
 And with hir bliffyt mowth scho carpis thus :
 5 Son, do fyk thoct and dreid furth of thy mynd,
 Reffaue thir godly fyngis in bettir kynd,
 And joyusly enioys, myn awyn Enee,
 The gret weilfar fra thens fal betyd the :
 Now is thy rest and quiet fund and kend,
 10 Now of thy harmys is cummyn extreme end ;
 Now at the last, as thou defyris, perfay,
 This warld with the fal knyrt vp peax for ay.
 Abhor thou nocht the fyre and flambis brycht,
 From thy deir spowfys hed glaid to the hycht,
 15 Bot constantly thy mynd thou now adres ;
 It falbe scho, I the declar expres,
 That fall with blude ryall thy douchty name,
 Thy succeffioun, renown, and nobill fame,
 And Troian pryncis, of thy feid discend,
 20 Abuse the clowdis hie and sternys fend.
 Scho fall of thy lynnage, my son Enee,
 Bair childryng full of magnanymyte,
 Of quhais offspryng fik men fall fuceid,
 That all this large warld far onbreid
 25 With thar excelland wirfchip fall fulfill,
 And by thar mychty power, at thar will,
 As conquerouris, vnder thar fengeory
 Subdew and rewle this warldis monarchy ;
 Of quham the schynand fouerane glor fall wend,
 30 And far beyond the ocean see extend,

- Makand thame equale with the hevynnys hie :
 Quham, finaly, thar ardent gret bonte
 And foueran vertu, fpred fa far onbred is,
 Eftir innumerabill fa feill douchty dedis,
 5 Sall mak thame Goddis, and thame deify,
 And thame vpheis full hie abufe the fky.
 This flambe of fyre the wirfchip and renovn
 Doith fignyfy of thy fuceffioun ;
 The God almychty from his ftarrit hevin
 10 Has fchawin tharfor this fyng of fyry levin :
 Tharfor, in recompens of fykkyn thyng,
 And famekill wirfchip of hir fal fpring,
 This cite, quhilk thou clofys with a wall,
 Eftir thy fpowfis name clepe thou fall.
 15 And forthir eyk, the Goddis quhom thou hynt
 Of Troy, that tyme quhen it in flamby brynt,
 Penates, or the Goddis domefticall,
 Thou fet alffo within the fammyn wall :
 Tharin thou gar thame foyn be brocht in hy,
 20 In hie honour and tyme perpetually
 Thar to remane, eternally to dwell.
 I fall to the of thame a wonder tell ;
 Thai fall fa ftrangly luf this new cyte,
 That, gyf thame happynys careit for tobe
 25 Tyll ony other fted or place tharby,
 All be thame felf agane full haftely
 Thai fall return to this ilk town of thyne,
 That thou beildis in boundis of kyng Latyn :
 Ja, quhou oft fys that thai away be tain,
 30 Thai fal return haymwart agane ilkane.

- O happy cyte, and weil fortunat wall,
 With quham fa gret rellykis remane fall,
 Quharin thou fall in tyme tocum, but leys,
 Govern the Troian folk in plesand pes !
 5 Eftir this at laft Latyn, thy fader in law,
 Wery of hys lyfe, and far in age ydraw,
 Doun to goftis in the campe Elyfe
 Sall wend, and end his dolly days, and de :
 Onto hys ceptre thou fall do fuceeid,
 10 And vnder thy fenzeory, far onbreid,
 Sall weld and led thir ilk Italianys,
 And common lawis for thame and the Troianys
 Statut thou fall ; and fyne thou fall afcend,
 And vp to hevyn glaidly thy felf fend :
 15 Thus ftandis the Goddis fentens and decretit.
 Na mair fcho faid ; bot, as the gleym doith gleit,
 From thens fcho went away in the fchyre ayr,
 I wait nocht quhidder, for I com neuer thar.
 Enee aftonyft, havand hys mynd fmyte
 20 With fyk promys of renown and delyte,
 Hys bliffyt moderis command gan fulfill :
 And now at plesand reft, at hys awyn will,
 The Troian pepill rewlit he in pes.
 With this the kyng Latynus can deces,
 25 And left the ceptre vacand to hys hand :
 Than the reuthfull Ene our all the land
 Of Italy fuccedis in hys sted,
 And gan full large bundis in lordfchip led,
 That halely obeyt to hys wand,
 30 And at hys lykyng rewlit all the land.

Now equaly of fre will euery ane,
 Baith pepill of Troy and folk Italian,
 All of a ryte, manerys, and vñans,
 Becummyn ar frendly but discrepans ;
 5 Thar myndis and thar breftis in amyte,
 In ferm concord and gret tranquylite,
 Gan leif at eys, confiderat in ally,
 As vnder a law fammyn coniun& evynly.

CAP. XI.

*Quhou Jupiter, for Venus cause and lufe,
 Has fet Eneas as God in hevyn abufe.*

Venus with this, all glaid and full of joy,
 10 Amyd the hevynly hald, rycht myld and moy,
 Befor Jupiter down hir self fet,
 And baith hir armys abowt hys feyt plet,
 Enbrafant thame and kyffand reuerently ;
 Syne thus with voce expres scho faid in hy :
 15 Fader almychty, that from thy hevynly ryng
 At thy plefour rewlys and fterys al thyng,
 That manis dedys, thochtis, and aventuris,
 Reknys and knawys, and therof hes the curis ;
 Weill I ramember, quhen that the pepill Troian
 20 With hard onfrendly fortoun was ourtane,
 Thou promyft of thar laubouris and diftres
 Help and fupport, and eftir dyseys foles.

Nowder thy promys, fader, nor sentens
 Hes me diffauyt: for lo, with reuerens
 All the faderis of Italy hes fe,
 But discrepans, fully thir gheris thre,
 5 In blyffyt peax my fon enioys that land:
 Bot certis, fader, as I vndirstand,
 Onto the starnyt hevynly hald on hie
 Thou promyft rays the masse douchty Enee,
 And, for hys meryt, abufe thy schynand fky
 10 Hym forto place in hevyn, and deify.
 Quhat thochtis now doith rollyng in thy mynd?
 Sen, ellys, doith the vertuus thewys kynd
 Of this reuthfull Eneas the requyr
 Abuf the polys brycht to rays that fyre.
 15 The fader tho of men and Goddis all
 Gan kys Venus hys child, and tharwithall
 Thir profund wordis from hys breift furth braid:
 My deir douchtir Citherea, he said,
 Thow knawys quhou strangly the mychty Ene,
 20 And the Eneadanys all of hys menge,
 Ithandly and onyrkyt luffyt haue I,
 On fe and landis cachit by and by
 In perrellis feir, and quhou that oft tyme eik,
 Havand piete of the my douchtir meik,
 25 For lufe of the, for thar dyfeys was wo;
 And now I haue, lo, finaly alffo
 All thar harmys and ennoy brocht till end,
 And maid Juno, as that full weill is kend,
 Forto becum frendly and favorabill:
 30 Now lykis me, forfuyth, all ferm and stabill

- My fentens promyft to compleit, quod he,
 Quhen that the riall Troian duke Ene
 Amang the hevynnys intitit I fall,
 And hym to numbyr of the Goddis call :
 5 All this I grant with gud willis perfay.
 Tharfor, fe that thou clenge and do away,
 Gif thar be in hym ony mortall thyng,
 And fyne abuf the ftarnys thou him bryng :
 I fall alffo heich ony of hys kyn,
 10 Quhilk of thar proper vertu lyft do wyn
 Perpetuall lovyngis by dedis honorabill,
 And doith contempn the wrachit warld onftabill ;
 Thame in lykewys abufe the hevynnys hie
 I fal do place and deify, quod he.
 15 The Goddis abufe alhaill gave thar confent,
 Nor ryall Juno, at that tyme prefent,
 Lyft not contrary, bot gan perfwaid full evyn
 To bryng the gret Ene vp to the hevyn,
 And frendly wordis of hym carpys thar.
 20 Than Venus flaid difcendand throw the ayr,
 And focht onto the feildis Lawrentane,
 Neir by quhar that Numycus throu the playn,
 That fresch ryver, flowys to the fee,
 Dekkyt abowt with redis growand hie ;
 25 Quharin the body of hir fon fa deir
 Scho maid do wefch, and vnder the ftremys cleir
 All that was mortale or corruptibill thyng
 Gart do away ; and fyne, at hir lykyng,
 The recent happy fawl with hyr hynt fehe,
 30 And bair it vp abuf the ayr full hie

Onto the hevyn, quhar reuthfull Eneas
Amyd the ftarnys chofyn has his place :
Quham the famyll and kynrent Julian
Doith clepe and call amangis thame euery ane
5 Indigites; quhilk is alfmekill to fay,
As God induellar, at thar fudiornys ay;
And, in remembrans of this ilk turn,
Thai gan hys templis wirfchip and adorn.

CONCLUSIO.

Now is my wark all fynyft and compleit,
Quham Jovis ire, nor fyris byrnand heit,
Nor trynfchand fwerd fal defas, ne down thryng,
Nor lang proces of age, confumys al thyng.
5 Quhen that onknawyn day fall hym addres,
Quhilk not bot on this body power hes,
And endis the dait of myn oncertan eld,
The bettir part of me falbe vpheld
Abufe the ftarnys perpetually to ryng,
10 And heir my naym remane, but enparyng ;
Throw owt the Ile yclepit Albyon
Red fall I be, and fung with mony one.
Thus vp my pen and instrumentis full gore
On Virgillis poft I fix for evirmore,
15 Nevir, from thens, fyk materis to difcryve :
My muſe fal now be cleyn contemplatyve,
And folitar, as doith the byrd in cage,
Sen fer byworn is all my childis age,
And of my days neir paſſyt the half dait
20 That natur fuld me grantyn, weil I wait.

Thus fen I feill down fweyand the ballans,
Heir I refyng vp ʒyngkeris obfervans :
Adew, gallandis, I geif ʒou all gud nycht,
And God falf euery gentill curtas wight ! Amen.

HEIR ENDIS THE THRETTEYN AND FINAL BUKE
OF ENEADOS QUHILK IS THE FIRST CORREK
COPPY NIXT EFTIR THE TRANSLATIOUN
WRYTTIN BE MASTER MATHO GEDDES
SCRIBE OR WRITAR TO THE
TRANSLATAR.

HEIR THE TRANSLATAR DIREKKIS HYS BUK
AND EXCUSIS HYM SELF.

My Lord, to your nobilyte in effect,
 To quham this wark I haue abufe direct,
 Gawyn, your coufyng, provest of Sanct Geill,
 Greeting in God ay leftyng, and gud heill.
 5 Reffave gude will, quhar that my cunningg fals,
 And gyf within this volume ocht avalys,
 Or is onto your plefour agreabill,
 Than is my laubour sum thyng profytbill:
 Quhar I offendit, or myfteris correctioun,
 10 Vndir your safegard and protectioun
 I me submyt; zhe be my scheld and defens
 Aganys corruppit tungis violens,
 Can nocht amend, and git a falt wald spy:
 Quhen thai bakbyte, quhen evir thai clepe and cry,
 15 Gyf neyd beys, for your kynnyfman and clerk
 Than I protest ze anfuer, and for your wark.
 Gyf thai speir quhy I dyd this buke translait,
 Zhe war the caus tharof, full weill ze wait;
 Zhe cawfyt me this volume to endyte,
 20 Quharthrow I haue wrocht myself fyk dispyte,

- Perpetually be chydit with ilk knak,
 Full weill I knaw, and mokkyt behynd my bak.
 Say thai nocht, I myne honeste haue degraid,
 And at my self to schute a but hes maid?
 5 Nane othir thyng, thai threpe, heir wrocht haue I
 Bot fengeit fabillys of idolatry,
 With fik myscheif as aucht not namyt be,
 Oppynand the gravis of fmert iniquyte,
 And on the bak half wrytis wyddyr fynnyis
 10 Plente of lefyngis, and ald perverfyt fynnyis.
 Quhar that I haue my tyme superexpendyt,
Mea culpa, God grant I may amend it,
 With grace and space to vpfet this tynfell ;
 Thocht not be far fa largely as thai tell,
 15 As that me semys, git offendit haue I :
 For weill I wait, our wark to mony a wy
 Sall baith be plesand and eyk profitabill,
 For tharin beyn feir do&trynys full notabill ;
 It fal eik do fum folk solace, I ges,
 20 To pas the tyme, and eschew idylnes.
 Ane othir proffit of our buke I mark,
 That it falbe reput a neidfull wark
 To thame wald Virgill to childryn expone ;
 For quha lyft note my verfys, one by one,
 25 Sall fynd tharin hys sentens euery deill,
 And almasfe word by word, that wait I weill :
 Thank me tharfor, masteris of grammar sculys,
 Quhar ge fyt techand on gour benkis and ftulys.
 Thus haue I not my tyme fwa occupy
 30 That all fuld hald my laubour onthryfty :

- For I haue not interpryt ne tranflate
 Every bural ruyd poet dywlgait,
 Na meyn endyte, nor empty wordis vayn,
 Common engyn, nor ftile barbarian ;
 5 Bot in that art of eloquens the flude
 Maſte cheif, profund and copyus plenitude,
 Surs capitall in veyn poetically,
 Soverane fontane, and flum imperially :
 Quham gif I haue offendit, as thai meyn,
 10 Deym as ge lyft, quhen the wark is ourfeyn :
 Be as be may, gour frendſchip, weill I wait,
 Wrocht mair at me than dyd myne awyn eftait ;
 For kyndnes fo myne eyn almaift maid blynd,
 That, gow to pleys, I fet all ſchame behynd,
 15 Offeryng me to my weriouris wilfully,
 Quhilk in myne E faſt ſtaris a mote to ſpy.
 Bot quha ſa lawchis heirat, or hedis noddis,
 Go reid Bochas in the genology of Goddis ;
 Hys twa laſt bukis ſall ſwage thar fantaſy,
 20 Les than na reſſon may thame ſatyffy.
 I rak nocht quhidder fulys hald me devill or ſanct,
 For gou maid I this buke, my Lord, I grant,
 Nowder for pryce, det, reward, nor ſupple,
 Bot for gour tendir requelt and amyte,
 25 Kyndnes of blude grundyt in natural law.
 I am na cayk fydlar, full weill ge knaw :
 No thing is myne quhilk ſall not gouris be,
 Gyf it afferis for gour nobilyte ;
 And of gour moblys and all other geir
 30 Ghe will me ſerve fiklyke, I haue na weir.

Bot as twychyng this our wark now in hand,
 Quhilk oft is said was maid at your command,
 To quhat effect, gyf ony wald inqueir;
 Ze may answer, thocht I neid not your leir,
 5 That Virgill mycht intill our langage be
 Red lowd and playn be your lordschip and me,
 And othir gentill compangeonys quha sa lyft;
 Nane ar compellit drynk not bot thai haue thryft:
 And quha sa lykis may taftyng of the tun
 10 Onforlatyt, new from the berry run,
 Reid Virgill baldly, but mekill offens
 Except our wlgar toungis differens,
 Kepand na facund rethoryk castis fair,
 Bot haymly playn termys famyliar,
 15 Na thing alterit in substans the sentens,
 Thocht scant perfyte observyt beyn eloquens;
 I will weill otheris can say mair curyully,
 Bot I haue said eftir my fantasy.
 I covait nocht to prefer ony wight,
 20 It may suffice I said na thing bot rycht;
 And, set that empty be my brayn and dull,
 I haue translait a volum wondirfull:
 So profund was this wark at I haue said,
 Me semyt oft throw the deip fey to waid;
 25 And sa myfty vmquhile this poetry,
 My spreit was rest half deill in extasy,
 To pyke the sentens as I couth als playn,
 And bryng it to my purpos, was full fayn;
 And thus, becaus the mater was onkowth,
 30 Not as I fuld, I wrait, bot as I couth.

- Quha wenys I fay thir wordis bot in vane,
 Lat thame affay als lang laubour agane,
 And tranflait Ovid, as I haue Virgill;
 Perchans that wark fall occupy thame a quhile :
 5 Jit haue I hard oft faid be men na clerkis,
 Tyll idyll folk full lycht beyn lukand warkis.
 To gou, my Lord, quhat is thar mair to fay?
 Reflaue gour wark defyrit mony a day;
 Quharin alfo now am I fully quyt,
 10 As twichand Venus, of myn ald promyt
 Quhilk I hir maid weil twelf gheris tofor,
 As wytneffith my Palyce of Honour :
 In the quhilk wark, ghe reid, on hand I tuke
 Forto tranflait at hir instance a buke :
 15 Sa haue I doyn abufe, as ge may fe,
 Virgillis volum of hir fon Enee,
 Reducit, as I cowth, intill our tong.
 Be glaid, Ene, thy bell is hiely rong,
 Thy fame is blaw, thy prowes and renown
 20 Dywlgat ar, and fung fra town to town,
 So hardy from thens, that other man or boy
 The ony mair reput traytour of Troy,
 Bot as a worthy conquerour and kyng
 The honour and extoll, as thou art dyng.
 25 My Lord, all thocht I dyd this wark compyle,
 At gour command, intill ovr wlgar ftyle,
 Suffir me borrow this a word at the leift,
 Tharwith to quyte my promys and behefte,
 And lat dame Venus have gud nycht adew,
 30 Quhamto fum tyme ghe war a fervand trew.

I haue alſſo a ſhort comment compyld
To expon ſtrange hiſtores and termys wild ;
And gif ocht lakis mar, quhen that is doyn,
At gour deſyre it falbe writtyn ſoyn.
5 And forthir, ſo that I be nocht prolix,
The etern Lord, that on the ruyd was fixt,
Grant zow and ws all in this lyfe weilfair,
With euerleſtand blys quhen we hyne fair! Amen.

Quod GAWINUS DOWGLAS.

ANE EXCLAMATIOUN

AGANYST DETRACTOURIS AND ONCURTAS REDARIS, THAT BEYN
OUR STUDYUS, BUT OCCASIOUN, TO NOTE
AND SPY OWT FALTIS OR OFFENCIS
IN THIS VOLUM, OR ONY OTHER
THRYFTY WARKYS.

- Now throw the deip fast to the port I mark,
For heir is endyt the lang desparyt wark,
And Virgyll hes hys volum to me lent :
In fover raid now ankyrrit is our bark ;
5 We dowt na storm, our cabillys ar fa stark ;
We have efchapyt full mony perrellus went :
Now God be lovyt, has fyk grace tyl ws sent !
Sen Virgyll beys wydquhar in Latyn sounge,
Thus be my laubour red in owr wlgar toung.
- 10 Bot quhat danger is ocht to compyle, allace !
Herand thir detractouris intil euery place,
Or evir thai reid the wark, byddis byrn the buke :
Sum beyn fa frawart in malyce and wangrace,
Quhat is weill said thai love not worth ane ace,
15 Bot castys thame euer to spy owt falt and cruyk ;
All that thai fynd in hydlys, hyrn, or nuyk,
Thai blaw owt, sayand in euery manis face
Lo, heir he failgeis, fe thar he leys, luyk !

- Bot, gyf I le, lat Virgyll be owr juge,
 Hys wark is patent, I may have na refuge ;
 Tharby go note my faltis one by one :
 No wondir is, the volum was fo huge,
 5 Quha mycht perfytely all hys hie termys luge
 In barbar langage, or thame dewly expone ?
 Bot weill I wait, of hys sentens wantis none.
 Quha can do bettir, lat fe quhar I forvayt ;
 Begyn of new ; all thing is gud onafflayt.
- 10 Far eithar is, quha lyft fyt down to moyt,
 Ane othir fayaris faltis to spy and noyt,
 Than but offens or falt thame felf to wryte :
 Bot forto chyde fum beyn fo brym and hoyt,
 Hald thai thar peax, the word wald scald thar throte,
 15 And has fik custum to jangill and to bakbyte,
 That, bot thai fehent fum, thai fuld bryft for fyte.
 I fay na mair, quhen all thar rerd is rong,
 That wight mon speke that can nocht hald hys tong.

- Go, wlgar Virgill, to euery churlych wight
 20 Say, I avow thou art tranflatit rycht,
 Befeyk all nobillys the core& and amend,
 Beys not afferyt to cum in pryfaris fycht ;
 The nedis nocht to afchame of the lycht,
 For I haue brocht thy purpos to gud end :
 25 Now falt thou with euery gentill Scot be kend,
 And to onletterit folk be red on hycht,
 That erst was bot with clerkis comprehend.

Qđ DOUGLAS.

HEIR FOLLOWYS

THE TYME, SPACE, AND DAIT, OF THE TRANSLATIOUN
OF THIS BUKE.

Completyt was this wark Virgilian
Apon the fest of Mary Magdelan,
Fra Cryftis byrth, the dait quha lyft to heir,
A thousand fyve hundreth and thretteyn geir ;
5 Quhilk, for othir gret occupatioun, lay
Onfteryt clos befyd me mony day :
And netheles, quhidder I ferve thank or wyte,
Fra tyme I tharto fyrft fet pen to wryte,
10 Thocht God wait gyf thir bundis war full wyde
To me, that had fyk byffynes befyste,
Apon this wys, as God lyft len me grace,
It was compylit in auchteyn moneth space ;
Set I feil fyth fyk twa monethis infeir
15 Wrait neur a word, nor mycht the volum fteir,
For grave materis and gret follicitud,
That all fik laubour far befyste me ftud.
And thus gret scant of tyme and biffy cuyr
Has maid my wark mair subtell and obscure,
20 And nocht fa plefand as it aucht tobe ;
Quharof zhe curtas redaris perdon me,

The writaris all, and gentill redaris eyk,
Offendis nocht my volum, I befeik,
Bot redis leill, and tak gud tent in tyme.
The nother maggill nor myfmetyr my ryme,
5 Nor alter not my wordis, I zou pray :
Lo, this is all ; now, bew fchirris, haue gud day.

Qđ GAWINUS DOUGLAS.

MANTUA ME GENUIT, CALABRI RAPVERE, TENET NUNC
PARTHENOPE; CECINI PASCUA, RURA, DUCES.

OF MANTUA AM I BEGET AND BOIR,
IN CALABRE DECESSIT AND FORLOR,
NOW STANT I GRAVE IN NAPLYS THE CITE,
THAT IN MY TYME WRAIT NOTABILL WARKIS THRE;
OF PASTURAGE, AND EIK OF HUSBANDRY,
AND DOUCHTY CHIFTANYS FULL OF CHEVALRY.

QUOD GAWINUS DOUGLAS.

THE COMMENT.

I HAUE ALSSO A SCHORT COMMENT COMPYLD
TO EXPON STRANGE HISTOREIS AND TERMYNS WILD.

P. 6. l. 15.—*Innatyce* is alsmekil to say as *inborn*, or that quhilk cumis till ony person be thar natural inclinacioun of kynd throw thar forbearis.

P. 6. l. 18.—Ptholome kyng of Egipt, the famous gret clerk, astronomour, and discryvar of the world, that causit lxxij interpretouris to translait the bibill, had sa gret plesour and delyte of bukis that he gadderit togidder in ane librar xxxvj thousand volummys.

P. 10. l. 10.—Thistory of Saul and the spreit of Samuel rasyt by the Phitones is in the first buk of Kyngis, in the xxvij. c.

P. 14. l. 21.—*Oppetere* is alsmekil to say as *ore terram petere*, lyke as Seruius exponys the sammyn term, quhilk to translate in our tung is, *with moeth to seik, or byte, the erd.* And lo, that is ane hail sentence for ane of Virgillis wordis.

P. 15. l. 15.—As for *animal* and *homo* in our langage is nocht a propir term, and thair be bot bestis that exponys *animal* for a beste. Ane beste is callit in Latyn *bestia* and *pecus*, and *animal* betakynnys all corporall substans that has ane saull quhilk felis payn, joy, or ennoy: and vndyr *animal* beyn contenyt all mankynd, beist, byrd, fowll, fisch, serpent, and all other sik thingis at lyfis and steris, that has a body; for all sik, and euery ane of thame, may be pro-

perly callit *animal*. And thus *animal* is ane general name for al sik maner thingis quhatsumeuer.

Homo betakynnys baith a man and a woman, and we haue na term corespondent tharto, nor yit that signifyis baith twa in a term alanerly.

P. 15. l. 19.—*Genus* is that thing quhilk is common, and may be verefyt of mony other thingis different in kynd, or of diuers kyndis: as this word, *a beste*, may be verefeit and is common till al and syndry kynd of bestis; for a hors is a beste, ane ox a beste, a scheip a beste, a dog a beste; and swa of otheris.

Species is that thing or word that is common, or may be verefeit of mony thingis different in numbir: as this word, *a man*, may be verefeit and is common till al maner of man particular; for Johne is a man, Thomas a man, Wilyam a man; and furth of otheris. Syk lyke, this word, *a hors*, is common to this hors, and that hors; the gray is a hors, the blak a hors, the quhite a hors.

Sexus is the discretioun, diuersitie, or differens in schap, betwix the mail and the female in al maner corporal creatouris: for thocht a man and a woman beyn baith of a kynd and natur, yit ar thair different and diuers in thair schap. Rycht swa is ane hors fra a mair, quhilk ar bath of a kynd; siklyke, a cok from a hen,

a kow from a bull; and swa is of all kyndis quhar the mail is distinct fra the femell.

P. 17. l. 13.—This argument excusis nocht the tratory of Eneas, na his maynsweryng, considering quhat is said heirafoir, in the ij. c. of this prolog; that is,

Juno nor Venus goddes neuer war,
Mercur, Neptun, Mars, nor Jupiter,
Of forton eik, na hir necessitie,
Sic thingis nocht attentik ar, wait we.

It followis than, that Eneas vroucht not be comand of ony goddis, bot of his awyn fre wyl, be the permission of God, quhilk sufferis al thing, and stoppis nocht, na puttis nocht necessite to fre wyll. He falit than gretly to the sueit Dydo; quhilk falt reпреfit nocht the goddessis diuinite, for thai had na diuinite, as said is befoir.

P. 17. l. 25.—Heir he argeuis better than befoir.

P. 23. l. 1.—Virgille reherassis not Eneas naim, bot callis him *The Man*, be excellens; as thocht he said, The mast soueran man.

P. 23. l. 3.—Lavyn, Lavinium, Lawrentum, stud viij. mylis fra the mowth of Tibyr, and was cyte of the king Latynus; of quham eftyr in the vij. buyk, quhill the end of this volume.

P. 23. l. 8.—Quhat is Latium, or Latio, luyk eftyr in the vj. c. of the viij. buyk. The cite of quham heir is mention was new Troy, quham Eneas beggit at the mouth of Tibir, and fra Ene bein namyt the Latynis, and nowdir fra the cyte nor the land.

P. 23. l. 11.—Of Alba cyte luyk eftyr, in the fyfte c. of this buyk, and in the fyrst c. of the viij. buyk.

P. 23. l. 13.—Musa, in Grew, signifcis an inuentryce, or inuention, in our langgage; and of the ix Musis sum thing in my Palyce of Honour, and be Mastir Robert Hendirson in New Orpheus.

P. 23. l. 14.—The poet inqueris quhat maieste or power offendyt of Juno, quhilk is fen-

yeit to haf many poweris: sche is clepit queyn of goddis, mastres and lady of realmys, precedent of byrthis, spous and sistir to Jupiter, &c.

P. 24. l. 12.—Samo is an ile in Trace, quhar Juno was weddit and born, as sais Seruius; and ther, as vitnesyth Sanct Jerom, stud the farest tempil of Grece, dedicat to Juno.

P. 24. l. 12.—Hir *see*, hir *seit*.

P. 24. l. 21.—Lybia, or Liby, is the thrid part of the warld, callit Affryk, quham now we call the land or cost of Barbary.

P. 24. l. 29.—The jugement of Paris is common to all knawis the sege of Troy.

P. 25. l. 5.—Hebe, douchter of Juno, and goddess of youth, seruyt Jupiter of his covp: quhilk, at a fest amang the goddis makand hir seruice, slaid and schew hir schame in al thar presens; for the quhilk lak Jupiter gaif to this Ganymedes, son to kyng Troyus, hir office. Of the ravisyng of this Ganymede ye haf benayth, in the v. c. of the v. buyk; and of this Hebe sum thyng in the prolog of the vij. buyk.

P. 25. l. 16.—*And as the Troianys &c.* First abuyf the poete proponis his entent; sayand, *The batellis and the man &c.* nyxt makis he inuocation, calland on his muse to tech hym thar; *O thou my Muse &c.* and ther, lyke as his muse spak to hym, declaris the caussis of the feid of Juno, sayand, *Ther was an anchient Cyte, hecht Cartage.* Now heir thridly procedis he furth on his narration and history, and beginnys at the sevint yeir of Eneas departyng of Troy, as ye may se in the end of this first buyk, and eftyr the deces of his fadir Anchises, quham he erdit in Sycill at Drepanon, as ye haf in the end of the thrid buyk; the remanent of his auenturis being reseruyt, be craft of poetry, to the banket of queyn Dido, quhar thai be then at lenth rehersit by Eneas in the secund and thryd.

P. 25. l. 29.—This offence was the ravisyng of Cassandra furth of the tempill of Pallas, as ye haue in the vij. cheptour of the secund buke following. And sum says this Aiax oppressit

hir in the tempill: quhilk Ajax was son to kyng Oylus, prince of Locria, or Locrida, and his pepyll beyn namyt Locrj or Locranys.

Thocht, in verite, Juno was bot ane woman, dochter to Saturn, sistir and spows to Jupiter king of Crete, yit quhen poetis namys hir swa, thai ondirstand sum tyme by Juno the erth and the watir, and by Jupiter the ayr and the fyre: and for als mekyll as the ayr and the fyre is actyve, and the watyr and the erth patient, and that all corporall thyngis beyn engendrit therof, heirfoir bein thaj clepit spowsis. Bot, for that sum tym Juno betakinys alanerly the ayr, and Jove the fyre, than, be raison of ther contegwYTE and qualite convenient, bein thaj clepit sistyr and brothir: and for that all thyngis, by the influens of the planetis, starnys, and hevinnis abufe, be maid of thir elymentis, therfor bein thaj clepit kyng and queyn, fadir and mothyr to goddis and men. And ferthyr as twychyng this Juno, hir other namys and proprieteis, I refer to John Bocas in the Genealogy of gentille Goddis, onto the nynt buyk therof, and first c. of the sammyn.

P. 26. l. 13.—The cuntre or realm of Eolus, clepit Eolia, lysis betwix Sycill and Italy, vij. ilandis in the sey, of quham thir be the namys; Lipara, Hiera, Strongile, Didyme, Eriphusa, Phenyusa, and Evomynos. And for alsmekeyll as thir ilis bene full of cavernys, with bryntstan blawand and byrnand ondir the erd, that therby, throw the swouch of the fire, may be persauyt a day or twa befor fra quhat part or art the wynd is for to cum; and this Eolus kyng therof, as an naturall man, first be experiens persauit this, and wald schaw the pepill therby, weill twa or thre dais befor, the wynd was to blaw from syk an art: for the quhilk rayson, with the rude pepill, was he namyt kyng or god of windis. And thaj put that he had vj sonnys and vj dochtiris, quhilkis ar nocht ellis bot the xij wyndis, of quham the namys, to begin at the est and go round abowt, bein thir; Subso-lanus, Ewrus, Nothus, Auster, Affricus, Zephy-

rus, Fauonius, Circius, Chorus, Boreas, Aquilo, and Wlturnus.

P. 26. l. 22.—John Bocas, be Eolus set hie in his chare to rewle and dant the windis, ondirstandis Raison set hie in the manis hed, quhilk suld dant, and includ law in the cave or boddum of the stomach, the windis of peruersit appetyte, as lord and syre set be God almychtytherto.

P. 27. l. 15.—Ilion, or Ilium, was the cyte of Troy, havand his naym fra king Ilus, fader to Laomedon. The hayll cuntre was callit Troy fra kyng Tros, or Trojus, fadir to this Ilus: the awld naim therof is Phrigia, bot oft bein ather of all ther namys takin for other; as Troy, als weill for the cyte as the realm. And heir, be a maner dispite, Juno, for the pepill or gudis of Ilion, namys the hail cyte.

P. 28. l. 2.—For alsmekill as I hafe said abufe Juno betakinys the air, in quham blawis thir windis, and by quham the mater quhareof windis beyn engendrit beyn productit to ther perfection, therfor justly and of rycht Eolus grantis him to hald his ring of Juno.

P. 28. l. 15.—Ewrus is heir takyn for the gret est wynd, thocht it be bot the wind est to sowthin; siklyke, Nothus for the mayn sowth, thocht it be south to est: and Affricus is takin for plat west wynd, that is bot sowth sowthwest. And thus heir the thre principall gret windis contrarius blew attanys apon thaim, and the north wind also in the nyxt c.; *A blastirrand bub owet from the north braying &c.*

P. 29, l. 1.—Here fyrst namys Virgill Eneas.

This cald, sais Seruyus, coym of dreid; not that Eneas dred the ded, bot this maner of ded: and also he that dredis na thyng, nor kan haf na dred, is not hardy, but fuyll hardy and beistly.

P. 29, l. 6.—The maner was swa in tha dais, that nobillis slan in feld tuke ther mouth full of erd, to that effect that in the ded thrawis nain myssyttand word nor voce suld be hard of ther mouth.

P. 29, l. 11.—Sarpedon, son of Jupiter and

Laodomya, dochtyr to Bellerophon, was kyng of Lycia ; of huge statur, and slane by Patroclus.

P. 30. l. 5.—Thar lysis betwix Affryk and the ile of Sardynia, amynd the sey, a hirst or ryg of craggy rolkis, quhilk beyn callit *altaris of suple or help*, becaus therat, on a tyme, the pepill of Affrik and Romanys band vp perpetwall payce. And thir schald bankis of sand, heir nammyt, bein the twa dangeris of the sey African, callit Syrtis, the mair and the les ; mar perellus than Yairmuth sandis or Holland cost.

P. 30. ll. 12 & 15.—Off Orontes and Lewcaspis sum thing in the v. c. of the vj. buyk ; and of this Pander or Pandarus, in the ix. c. of the v. buyk.

P. 30. l. 22.—Of this Ilioneus, and the otheris Troianys heir nammyt, beyn oft benath maid mensioun.

P. 30. l. 30.—Neptun, or Neptunus, brother to Jove and Pluto, and son to Saturn. For that the partis of his heritage lay in Creit by the sey cost, and for he vsit mekill salyng and rowyng, and fand the craft or art therof, therfor is he clepit god of the sey. He was alsswa ane the first tawcht to dant and taym horssis : and onto hym beyn consecret the fundment of wallis, for alsmekill as it is said he biggyt the wallis of Troy, or than becaus the watyr inclusyt ondyr the erth is oft tymys caus of erdqwkyng, and trimbillyng or moving of the erth, as we se by experiens in watyr brekis. And, perchans, thir three poweris signefeis the three granyt ceptour, quhilk his statw in ald days bair in hand, lyk a crepar or a graip wyth three granys. Tha discryve hym rydand in a cart, quhilk betakinnys the weltyng our of the sey wallys, that rollys, hurlys, and brais, lyke cart quhelis. Quha lykis mair of him, go reid Bocas, in the first c. and tent buyk of the Genealogy of Goddis.

P. 31. l. 15.—Heir is an notabyll doctryn, that nane nobill man suld hastely reveng him eftir his greif. Tharfor was gevin consell to August Octavian, the empriour, that eftir his commotioun, or euer he did or said ocht, he suld wryte xxiiij lettiris.

P. 31. l. 21.—This three granyt ceptour in sum part haf I twychit abuf : it may betakyn alsswa the three properteis of the water, quhilk is flowand, drynkabyll, and ganand to sayll or swym intyll.

P. 32. l. 1.—Cymothoe, as sais Seruyus, is, in Grew, als mekyll to say in our langage, as the flowand or rinnand flud, quhilk may be clepit a ganand dochtir to Neptun, god of seys. Trytton, as sais Bocas, is the bruyt or rowtyng of the wally sey ; quharfor justly is he feneyit trumpet to the occian, and son to Neptun. Nethales, Plynyus in his natural history reherssis that Triton is a verray monstre of the sey, and that in the tym of Tyberius the emperour syk ay was hard and seyn. His schap and portatour is discryvit in the x. buyk, in the iiij. c. ; and he slais Mesenus in the iij. c. of the vj. buyk.

P. 32. l. 8.—Noyte Virgill in this comparison and symilytude, for therin and in syk lyke baris he palm of lawd, as I haf said in my proheme. It is to be considderit also that, our all this wark, he comparis batell tyll spait or dyluge of watyr, or than to suddan fyr, and to nocht ellis.

P. 32. l. 16.—Cristoferus Landynus, that writis moraly apon Virgill, says thus : Eneas purposis to Italy, his land of promyscioun ; that is to say, a just perfyte man entendis to mast soueran bonte and gudnes, quhilk, as witnessyth Plato, is situate in contemplation of godly thingis or dyvyn warkis. His onmeysabill ennymy Juno, that is feneyit queen of realmys, entendis to dryve him from Itall to Cartage ; that is, Avesion, or concupissance to ryng or haf warldly honouris, wald draw him fra contemplation to the actyve lyve ; quhilk, quhen scho falis by hir self, tretis scho with Eolus, the neddyr part of raison, quhilk sendis the storm of mony warldly consalis in the just manis mynd : bot, quhoubeyt the mynd lang flowis and delitis heirintyll, fynaly by the fre wyll and raison predominent, that is, ondirstand, by Neptun, the storm is cessit, and, as followis in the nyxt c., arryvit in sond havin, quhilk is tranquile of

consciens: and fynaly Venus, in the vj. c. following, schawis Ene his feris recouert again; quhilk is, fervent lufe and cherite schawis the just man his swete meditationys and feruor of deuotion, quham he tynt by warldly curis, restorit to hym again; and all his schippis bot on, be quham I ondyrstand the tyme lost.

P. 33. l. 18.—Nympha may be clepit a spows, or a damysell. Bot thai bein takyn with poetis for goddessis of woddis, wildirnessis, fludis, or wellis: and Nympha is a generall naym to all syk Nymphis of wellis, bein callit Naydes; of hillis or montanys, Oreades; of woddis and forestis, Dryades; of salt fludis, Nereides; of flouris, Napee and Hamadriades, ar fenyteit to grow and de wyth the tre, as quha wald say the sawle of the tre.

P. 34. l. 5.—Ye sall ondirstand, Virgill, in all partis of his proses, quhat maner or fassoun he discrivis ony man at the begynnyng, sa continewys he of that samin person all thro; and Eneas in all his wark secludis from all vylle offyce: bot, as twychand materis of pyety or devotion, thar labowris he euer wyth the first, as ye may se in the begynnyng of the vj. buke.

P. 34. l. 13.—Thocht sum wald say, perchans, that in Affrik bein na hartis, therto answeris Landinus that albeit perchans now ther be nain, in tha days tha war not to seyke: Or thocht in the ferther partis of Affrik be nain, in the hiddir partis, quharto was Eneas dryve, ther beyn mony.

P. 34. l. 29.—Acestes, kyng of Sycilly; of quham in the first c. of the v. buke.

P. 35. l. 7.—Sylla and Charybdis bein twa gret dangeris in the Sycill sey; of quham in the vj. and viij. c. of the thrid buke.

P. 35. l. 10.—Off thir Cyclopes also, in the ix. and x. c. of the thrid buyk.

P. 36. l. 2.—Wyne the eldar the bettir, sa that it be fresch; and euerly man knawis vennyson owt of ply tynys the session.

P. 36. l. 16.—Jove, or Jupiter, by the gentillis was clepit the mast soueran god, fader of goddis and men, and all the otheris war bot

haldyn as poweris dyuers of this Jupiter, callit *Juuans pater*, the helply fadir; bot quham we cleip swa I haf writyn in my prolog of the x. buyk. Of Jupiter, as writis Sanct Augustyn in his volume clepit the Cyte of God, in the vij. buke and ix. c. therof, thus writis poetis:

Jupiter omnipotens, regum rex ipse, deusque,
Progenitor genitrixque deum, deus vnus, et omnes.

Jupiter omnipotent, king of kingis, and god, fader and moder of goddis, an god, and all the goddis. Of him largely spekis he alsua, repreuand the gentile opinyonys, in the sam volum, in the first buk and xj. c. therof; and in the xij. c. repreuys the opynion of Plato, that haldis God the sawl of the warld. Of Jupiter sais the poet Lucan,

Jupiter est quocunqve vides, quocunqve moueris:

Jupiter is all that euer thou seis, and all that euer movis. Bot quhou ther beyn thre syndry Jupiteris, reid John Bocas in his Genealogy of Goddis, in the first c. of the xj. buyk, quhar he tretis of Jupiter, kyng of Crete, quhilk was Jupiter the thrid: and ther, at the full, of all the fiction and fabillis therof, and quhy he is clepit gret god, and of this Jupiter in the recollectis of Troy. Of the secund Jupiter, kyng of Archad, and syne of Athenes, quhich slew Lycaon, and was fadyr to Dardanus, of quham caym the Troianys, he writis in the first c. of his v. buyk: and of Jupiter the first, callit Lysanyan, and kyng Athenes, in the ij. c. of his ij. buke, quhar he tretis the proprieteis of Jupiter the planeyt. And now to speyk of Jupiter the planete, quhilk is secund in ordour, and vnermaste nyxt Saturn; he is gentyll and meyk, and full of gud influens, and profitabill aspectis, in sa far that gif he conionys with a frawart planete, sik as Mars, or Saturn, he meysis ther wreth: gif he conionys with a meyn planete, as the Sone, the Moyn, or Mercury, he drawis thaim and makis inclyn to his gudnes. Quhen he conionys with Venus, or is participant with hir, as he stud in the ascendent at

this tym of Eneas landyng, quhilk is fenyete the commonyng betwix hym and Venus, than, as heir apperis, batakynnys all gud; for Jove is clepit, *Fortuna maior*, and Venus, *Fortuna minor*. He completis his curs in xij yeris; and, by this constylation betwix him and Venus, Seruius ondirstandis felicite to cum be a woman; as followis be Dido: And that Venus was sorofull, that is to know, discendent, and nocht in hir strenth, signifeis the sorefull departyng and myschans of Dido.

P. 37. l. 18.—Becaus ther is mension of Anthenor, quham many, followand Gwydo De Columnis, haldis tratour, sum thing of him will I speyk, thoct it may suffis for his purgation that Virgill heir hayth namit him, and almaste comparit him to the mast soueran Eneas; quhilk comparison na wys wald he haf maid for lak of Eneas, gif he had bein tratour. Bot to schaw his innocens, lat vs induce the mast nobill and famus historian and mylky flud of eloquens, gret Tytus Lyuius, quhilk of Anthenor and Eneas sais thir wordis in his beginning: *It is weill wyt that, Troy beand takin, in all the otheris Troianys crudelite was exersit, exceptand twa, Athenor and Eneas: to quham the Grekis did na harm, bot abstenyt fra all power of batell as twichyng thaim, becaus of the rayson of hospitalite; for thai had beyn ther ald hostis and all tymys thai war solistaris and warkkaris to rendyr Helen and to procur paice.* Now I beseik yow, curtes redaris, considir gif this be punctis of traison, or rathar of honour; and wey the excellent awtorite of Virgill and Tytus Lyuius with your pevach and corrupt Gwido. Landinus sais als of this Anthenor that, for his sone Glaucus followit Paris, he depechit him of him, and for that sam caus, quhen he was aftyr slan by Agamemnon, he maid na duyll for his ded.

P. 37. l. 19.—Ilyria hes his naym fra Illyrus, son to Polyphemus, and, as sais Sextus Rufus, it contenys xvij provyncis. It extendis endlang all the gret flud Danubyum, callit Hister, on bayth the sydis, and in it is Vngary, Pannony,

Sclauony, Bohem, Denmark, and Macydon: and this Lyburnya is bot a part therof, contenand certan ilis. Timaus is a flud in Lumbardy, in the Venytian landis, that cumis furth of the Duch Montanys at ix beginnyngis, quhilk all rynnys in a loch, quham the pepill adiacent callis a sey; and from this loch cumys the flud that rynnys to Padva, byggit be Anthenor, as heir ye may se. Bot it is to be notyt that Virgill sais abuf, in the first c., Eneas coim fyrst fra Troy to Italy; and heir it apperis Anthenor caym befor him. To that sais Seruyus, tha partis quhamto coym Anthenor beyn not haldyn of Italy, bot of Lumbardy, callit Gallia Cysalpina: or mayr evidently may we say that Ene was the fyrst coim to Italy by fait, and at the goddis command; Anthenor coym at his awin auentur, and nocht be destine.

P. 38. l. 11.—Venus is clepit Cythera fra the ile Cythera, besid Creyt, quhar scho was norysit; or fra the mont Cytheron, quhar scho was gretly wirscheppit.

P. 38. l. 13.—The cyte of Rome, or than of new Troy.

P. 38. l. 15.—The deyfication of Eneas is eftyr, in the last c. of the xiiij. buyk.

P. 38. l. 21.—Of the barganyng or batellis of this Eneas, her in dyuers bukis followand; and of the beldyng of this cyte, and how lang his ryng endurit, in the last and penult c. of the xiiij. buyk.

P. 38. l. 29.—Julus is thre sillabis, spellit wyth *i per se* and *v per se*.

P. 39. l. 4.—The cite Alba, biggit by Ascanius son of Creusa, eftyr Virgill had his naim fra the quhite swyn, as ye may se in the first c. of the viij buk; and was clepit Lang Alba, for it was set end lang the band or ryg of a law hill, as writis Tytus Lyuius, and was distroit by Tullus Hostilius, thrid king of Rom; and tharof in the xj. c. of the xiiij. buke.

P. 39. l. 6.—Pepill Hectorean, hardy as Hector, or of the kinrent and blude of Hector; for this Ascanyus was his fift son.

P. 39. l. 11.—Of Romulus ye sall knaw, that Porcas, the xj kyng of Alba or Albanys, gat twa sonys, Numytor and Amulyus, betwyx quham he dividit his realm. Bot this Amulyus banyst his brother Numytor, and slew his son Lawsus, and his dochtir, callit Ilya or Rhea, consecrat a nun onto the goddess Vesta, to that effect scho suld haf na succession; for in tha dais sik nunis, gif thai brak ther virginite, war eyrdit qwyk. Bot this Ilia consauyt and brocht furth twa childyr mayll, quham thai fenze to haf beyn engendyrit of Mars, becaus thai war bellicos and chevalrus, and bygettin of sum dowchti man; and than this Amulyus gart put this Ilia to ded, and bad kast tha childyr in Tybyr. Bot the flud be an speyt was flowyn sa far our the brays thai mycht nocht wyn to the crocis of the water, and thus war thai left on the bra; and ane Fastulus, an hyrd, had thaim born to his hows, and maid Acca his wyf, other wys callyt Lupa, nuryce thaim: and, for that Lupa batakinys a wolf, and scho was callit Lupa, therfor is it said a wolf fosterit Romulus and Remus. And becaus this said Acca or Lupa maid Romulus hir ayr, therfor sais Virgill he was cled in his motheris or nuryce tawbart. And eftyr, quhen thai worth men, thai becam for the nanys briggantis of the wod, and by a maner pollycy or practyk convenyt that the tain of thaim suld tak his brother and all his complicis, and sa thai did, and brocht him befor ther vncler the kyng Amulyus, as thocht he wald accus him of a dedly cryme. And quhen thai war in presens cumin, thai bayth attanys rays apon Amulyus and slew him, and ther declaryt ther blud and genealogy; and therefter brocht haim thar grandsyr Numytor, and restoryt to him his realm: syn went ther way, and for thaim selvyn biggit Roym and wallyt fyrst. And, for thai war bayth of a byrth, thai beguyth debait for the naim of the cyte. Than was appunctyt that on the morn quha saw the mast nobyll syng, or takin Augurian, suld geif the cyte his naim: and Remus

fyrst saw vj gripis, and Romulus eftyr hym xij gripis. Than said the tain his takyn was mast nobyll, for that he saw thaim first; and the tother na, becaus he saw ma: bot quhiddir it was for that debait, or for the goyng our the wallis, as otheris will say, Remus was slayn be Fabyus, chyftan of weyr to Romulus, and the cyte clepit Roma eftyr Romulus. And quhou or quhy that he is callit Quyrtes, and of his dowtsum end, and of the sonnis eclips the tym of his ded, and quhy he was repute a god, reid Titus Lyuius, John Bocas in the last c. of the Genealogie of Godis, in the ix. buke, and Augustyn in the Cyte of God, in the xv. c. of the iij. buke. And sum thing heireftir in the xij. c. of the vj. buke and the x. c. of the viij. buyk.

P. 39. l. 15.—Sanct Augustyn in his volum clepit *De verbis Domini*, in the xxix sermond, morkis at this word, sayand, Yit is not the end, and the empyr is translat to the Almanys: bot Virgill was crafty, sais he, that wald not on his awyn byhalf rehers thir wordis, bot maid Jupiter pronounce thaim; and as he is a half fenzeit god, swa is his prophecy.

P. 39. l. 26.—Pthya was the cuntre of Achylles; Myce, or Mycene, the realm of Agamemnon; Arge the realm of kyng Adrastus, pertenyng eftir to Diomed be raison of his moder; and it is oft tane for all Grece, and the Grekis therfra bein oft clepit Argiui, or pepill of Arge.

P. 40. l. 2.—Of Julius Cesar, quhen I behald his Commentareis, and the gret volum of Lucan, and quhat of hym writis Swytoneus, I thynk bettyr hald styll my pen than wryt lytill of sa large a mater, and sa excellent a prynce. Bot ye sall knaw that the principall entent of Virgill was to extoll the Romanys, and in specyal the famyllye or clan Julyan, that comin from this Ascanyus, son to Eneas and Crevsa, otherwais callyt Julius; becaus the empyour August Octauyan, quhamto he direkkit this wark, was of that hows and blud, and sistyr son to Cesar Julyus. And therfor, quhen Cesar was slayn

by the Sanatouris, Octavyan had revengeit his deth, and rang passabily at the byrth of our salviour, quhen the starn of Bethliam apperit. Than, to ples Octavian, said the Romanys, that was the sawll of Cesar quhilk was deifyit; and this opynion heir twichis Virgill, and als in his Bucolyqueys.

P. 40. l. 13.—Off the stek and of closyng of the tempill of Janus in tym of weyr and of pace, ye haf in the vij. buyk, in the x. c. And this tempill of Janus was twys closit befor Octavian; anys be Numa Pompilius, and the secund tym be Tytus Manlyus; and thris be Octavyan: and this tym heyr markyt was the last tyme, at the cumyng of Cryst, quhen all the warld was in pace. In wytnes therof the angellis sang pace in erd, the tym of bryth; the ij. c. of Sanct Luke.

P. 40. l. 22.—Off Mercury red in the v. c. of the iiij. buke: and that Mercur heir was send down from Jupiter is nocht ellis bot the planet Mercur was at disces, and Jove ascendent; quhilk signifeit frendschip in hast to cum, bot not to lest lang.

P. 41. c. VI.—In this cheptir ye haf that Eneas met his moder Venus in liknes of a virgyn, or a mayd; by the quhilk ye sall vnderstand that Venus is fenyeit to be modyr to Eneas, becaus that Venus was in the ascendent, and had domynation in the hevyn, the tym of his natyvite: and, for that the planet Venus was the signifiar of his byrth, and had domination and speciall influens towart hym, therfor is scho fenzeit to be his mother; and thus it that poetis fenzeis bein full of secreyt ondyrstandyng ondyr a hyd sentens or fygur. And weyn nocht for this, thoct poetis fenzeis Venus the planet, for the caus foirsaid, to be Eneas mother, at thai beleve nocht he was motherles, bot that he had a fayr lady to his moder, quhilk for hir bewte was clepit Venus: and that Venus metis Eneas in form and lyknes of a maid is to be onderstood that Venus the planete that tym was in the syng of the Virgyn, quhilk betakyn-

nyt luf and fawouris of wemen. And of Venus and hir son Cupyd I sall say sum thying in the x. c. of this sam buke.

P. 41. l. 20.—Mony expendis Achates for thoctfull cuyr or solitud, quhilk all tymys is feyr and companyeon to princis and gret men.

P. 42. l. 1.—The madynnys of Sparta bene the Amasonys.

P. 42. l. 2.—Harpalica douchter to Ligurgus kyng of Trace, hir fader beand tane be the pepil of Getya, assemblit hir power, and with sa gret haist persewit thame, that scho semyt in swiftnes to forryn the swiftast flude of Trace, callit Hebrun; and, with mair agilite and hardyment than is almaste to be belevit, reskewit hir fader and ourcome hir aduersaris.

P. 43. l. 5.—Thus said scho for to dissimyll hyr self, or than becaus that in Cypir was scho wirscheppit only wyth insens and flouris, and nayn other sacrifice, sa that it was onlefull ony blud war sched in hir tempyll.

P. 43. l. 12.—Of Agenor ye sal know that Jupiter engendrit Ephaphus, quhilk gat Belus the first, that engendrit this Agenor, and he begat Phenix, fra quham the realm of Tyre was namyt Phenycia, and the pepil bath of Tyre and Cartage Phenycianys, or Punycianys. This Phenix begat Belus the secund, otherwys callit Methres, and he was fader to this Pygmaleon, and queyn Dido, otherwys nemmyt Elissa. This ilk Phenix also engendrit Philistenes, quhilk begat this Sycheus, otherwys callit Sicarbas, spous to this ilk Dido, and gret preste to Hercules.

P. 44. l. 30.—Sum sais scho gave als mekyll gold as wald gang in a bul hid for this grund; sum haldis opynyon that in thai dais the monye was mad of cuyrbulye or leddy, and this castell hes his naym therfra, for, in the langage of Affrik, *byrsa* betakynnys leddy, or a hyd: bot Seruyus is of Virgillis opynion, sayand, Dido maid carve the bull hid in sa small twhangis that it cumpassyt abowt the spas of xxij stageis, that is thre myllis quarter les.

P. 45. l. 17.—That Eneas heyr commendis his self, it is not to be tayne that he said this for arrogans, bot for to schaw his scyll; as a kyng or prince onknawin in an onkowth land, may, but repreif, rehers his estate and dygnite, to mak him be tretyt as afferis. And als, becaus he trastyt he spak with a goddes, that scho suld nocht aschaym to remayn and talk with hym therfor: and becaus scho was a woman, he schew that he was a man of autorite, with quham thai nedis nocht ascham to speyk; for he was that man quhilk, by the common voce, was clepit Eneas full of pyete. And for that Virgill clepis hym swa all thro this buyk, and I interpret that term, quhylys, for *reuth*, quhils, for *devotion*, and quhilis, for *pyete* and *compassion*; tharfor ye sall know that pyete is a vertu, or gud deid, be the quhilk we geif our dylligent and detfull lawbour to our natyve cun- tre, and onto thaim beyn conionyt to vs in neyr degre: and this vertu, pyete, is a part of jus- tyce, and hes ondyr hym twa other vertws; amyte, callyt frendship, and liberalyte.

P. 45. l. 24.—Varo sais that Eneas, fra his departing of Troy quhil he coym in the feldis of Lawrentum, all the day saw the starn of Venus; and quhen he was thiddir cummyn he saw it na mair, quharby he ondirstud that was his grund fatayll.

P. 46. l. 10.—Parentis betakynnys the childis fader and moder baith.

P. 46. l. 13.—The Egill be poctis is feneyt to be Jovis fowle, and that he maid ministracion to him of the thunder and wapynnys the tyme of the battale betwix the god Dis and the gyantis. Bot, war it lefull to compar prophane fabillis to haly Scriptour, Sanct John the ewan- gelist is verray Jovis egill, and clepit son of thundir.

P. 50. l. 6.—

Attrides beyn in Latyn clepit thus
Thir nevois reput of kyng Attryus,
That in our langage are the broder tway,
Kyng Agamemnon, and Duke Menalay.

P. 63. l. 8. Of Typhon, or Typheus, in the xi. c. of the ix. buke.

CÆTERA DESUNT.



